

IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
QUEEN'S BENCH DIVISION

CLAIM NO:

B E T W E E N:

(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL

Claimants

and

PERSONS UNKNOWN

Respondents

---

**SCHEDULE OF LOCATIONS OF ROAD SIGNS IN THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT AREA OF  
WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL PUBLICISING A HIGH COURT INJUNCTION  
PROHIBITING CAR CRUISING/STREET RACING**

---

**EXISTING SIGNAGE (INSTALLED BETWEEN JANUARY 2015 and JANUARY 2021)**

No	Location of Sign	Material of Sign (Metal or Foamex)
1.	Duncan Edwards Way (Lamppost 64)	Metal
2.	Duncan Edwards Way (Lamppost 108)	Metal
3.	Birmingham New Road Central Reservation (point WH3 on map "Car Cruise Warning Signs, Dudley")	Metal
4.	Birmingham New Road/Bean Road Junction (point WH4 on map "Car Cruise Warning Signs, Dudley")	Metal
5.	Hagley Road, A456 Junction Central Reservation (near 194) (point WH5 on map "Car Cruise Warning Signs, Dudley")	Metal
6.	Car Park Cross Street/Stafford Street (6 no.) (Points WH6 – WH11 on map "Car Cruise Warning Signs, Dudley")	Foamex
7.	Car Park New Mill Street/Minories (3 no.) (Points WH12 – WH14 on map "Car Cruise Warning Signs, Dudley")	Foamex

8.	Flood Street Car Park (3 no.) (Points WH15 – WH17 on map “Car Cruise Warning Signs, Dudley”)	Foamex
----	--	--------

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
QUEEN'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO:**

**B E T W E E N:**

**(5) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(6) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(7) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(8) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**and**

**PERSONS UNKNOWN**

**Respondents**

---

**SCHEDULE OF LOCATIONS OF ROAD SIGNS IN THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT AREA OF  
WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL PUBLICISING A HIGH COURT INJUNCTION  
PROHIBITING CAR CRUISING/STREET RACING**

---

**PROPOSED SIGNAGE (TO BE INSTALLED IF APPLICATION FOR INJUNCTION AUTUMN  
2022 IS SUCCESSFUL AND THE HONOURABLE COURT GRANTS AN INJUNCTION)**

<b>No</b>	<b>Location of Sign</b>	<b>Material of Sign (Metal or Foamex)</b>
1.	Hagley Road (2 no.)	Metal Signs
2.	Waterfront (4 no.) signs at entrances to Waterfront	Metal Signs
3.	Merry Hill Retail Centre (30 no.)	Foamex Signs around centre

4.	Black Country Route between Roundabout with exit for Armstrong Way Keyway Retail Park and Premier Inn, Walsall (both directions) 15 no. signs at regular intervals in each direction (30 no. signs in total) and metal signs at end point of parallel lines in each direction (2 no. metal signs) (Marked as area between two bold red parallel lines on map "Proposed Signage (Wolverhampton) (Map 2 of 3)	30 Foamex Signs 2 Metal Signs
5.	Black Country Route between Premier Inn, Walsall, M6 Junction 10 and Roundabout at Junction 10 of the M6 by Boundary Outlet, Walsall at regular intervals in both directions (15 no. foam signs in each direction, 30 no. foam signs in total) and metal signs at end point of parallel lines in each direction (2 no. metal signs). (Marked as area between two bold red parallel lines on map "Proposed Signage (Wolverhampton) (Map 3 of 3)	2 metal signs 30 Foamex signs



- i) Statement of: Simon Ackroyd
- ii) Statement No: 1
- iii) For: Claimant
- iv) Dated:
- v) Exhibits:

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
QUEEN'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: A90BM228**

**B E T W E E N:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**and**

**PERSONS UNKNOWN**

**Respondents**

---

**WITNESS STATEMENT OF PC SIMON ACKROYD**

---

I, Police Constable 4430 Simon David Ackroyd of the West Midlands Police, WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. I am a police constable with the West Midlands Police based at Wednesbury Police Station.
2. On 21 November 2018, I conducted a check on all the signage relating to the Black Country Car Cruising Injunction in the Sandwell local authority area. I now exhibit (Exhibit SA1) the signed checklist.

**STATEMENT OF TRUTH**

I believe that the facts stated in this Witness Statement are true.

Full Name: PC Simon Ackroyd

Name of Claimant: Sandwell Metropolitan Borough Council

Signed S. Ackroyd

Print Name Simon Ackroyd

Dated 03/01/19

# CAR CRUISING LARGE AND FOAMEX WARNING SIGN LOCATIONS

## SANDWELL MBC

DATE SIGN CHECK COMPLETED: 21/11/2018

S. Dyer

### WEDNESBURY

✓ 1. RETAIL PARK ENTRANCE OF AXLETREE WAY (JUNC 9 TOWARDS WEDNESBURY)  
LARGE SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y~~/N.

REPLACED 21/11/18 ✓ 2. AXLETREE WAY ISLAND (IKEA SIDE). LAMPOST 12 FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER Y/~~N~~. BROKE IN HALF  
DROPPED DOWN

✓ 3. AXLETREE WAY JUNCTION NEAR TO CURRYS. LAMPOST 1. FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER  
~~Y~~/N.

✓ 4. AXLETREE WAY ISLAND (PC WORLD/CURRYS/BURGER KING) LAMPOST 34.  
FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y~~/N.

✓ 5. MOORCROFT DRIVE (JUNCTION OF HALLENS DRIVE) LAMPOST 1. FOAMEX SIGN. IN  
ORDER ~~Y~~/N.

✓ 6. HALLENS DRIVE (ISLAND JUNCTION OF PATENT DRIVE). LAMPOST 13 FOAMEX  
SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y~~/N.

✓ 7. HALLENS DRIVE (ISLAND JUNCTION NEAREST CANAL NEAR JOHNSON CONTROLS  
END). LAMPOST 19 FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y~~/N.

✓ 8. A41 (BLACKCOUNTRY ROUTE NEAR TO DREAMS) LARGE SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y~~/N.

### TIPTON

✓ 9. A41 ISLAND GREAT BRIDGE (BY OLYMPUS). LAMPOST R 3/5. IN ORDER ~~Y~~/N.

✓ 10. BRICKHOUSE LANE SOUTH (BY PETROL STATION) LAMPOST 7. FOAMEX SIGN. IN  
ORDER ~~Y~~/N.

✓ 11. ENTRANCE TO MCDONALDS CARPARK AREA. NO LAMPOST NUMBER. FOAMEX  
SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y~~/N.

✓ 12. ENTRANCE TO ASDA RETAIL OFF GREAT BRIDGE STREET. FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER  
~~Y~~/N) VISIBLE BUT BROKEN IN HALF. NEEDS REPLACING.

REPLACED 21/12/18

S. Dyer

G 125

C 4

- ✓ 13. DUDLEY PORT JUNCTION OF SEDGLEY ROAD EAST PRIOR TO THE TRAFFIC LIGHTS  
HEADING TOWARDS GREAT BRIDGE. PAMPOST 34. FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y/18~~.

WEST BROMWICH

- ✓ 14. GREEN STREET (JUNCTION OF KENRICK WAY TOWARDS WEST BROMWICH)  
LAMPOST 12 FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y/18~~.
- ✓ 15. KENRICK WAY TOWARDS WEST BROMWICH (JUST PAST CRICKETERS ARMS)  
LAMPOST 55. FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y/18~~.
- ✓ 16. KENRICK WAY AWAY FROM WEST BROMWICH. FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y/18~~.
- ✓ 17. BLACKLAKE JUNCTION OF NEW SWAN LANE TOWARDS WEDNESBURY. FOAMEX  
SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y/18~~.

OLDBURY

- ✓ 18. TOYS R US CAR PARK JUST AFTER ENTRANCE. FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y/18~~.
- ✓ 19. TOYS R US CENTRE OF CARPARK. FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y/18~~.
- ✓ 20. EXIT TOYS R US CARPARK AT JUNCTION OF WOLVERHAMPTON ROAD. LAMPOST  
207. FOAMEX SIGN. IN ORDER ~~Y/18~~.
- ✓ 21. AS YOU EXIT JUNCTION 2 (M5) AND ENTER BIRCHLEY ISLAND. LARGE SIGN. IN  
ORDER ~~Y/18~~.

S. Dylzel 21/12/18.

All signs in good condition and visible.

IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
QUEEN'S BENCH DIVISION

CLAIM NO:

B E T W E E N:

(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL

Claimants

and

PERSONS UNKNOWN

Respondents

---

**SCHEDULE OF LOCATIONS OF ROAD SIGNS IN THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT AREA OF  
SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL PUBLICISING A HIGH COURT  
INJUNCTION PROHIBITING CAR CRUISING/STREET RACING**

---

**EXISTING SIGNAGE (INSTALLED BETWEEN JANUARY 2015 and JANUARY 2021)**

No	Location of Sign	Material of Sign (Metal or Foamex)
1.	Retail Park Entrance of Axeltree Way, Wednesbury	Foamex
2.	Retail Park Entrance of Axeltree Way, Wednesbury	Metal
3.	Axeltree Way Island (near Curry's), Wednesbury (Lamppost 1)	Foamex
4.	Axeltree Way Island (near IKEA), Wednesbury (Lamppost 12)	Foamex
5.	Axeltree Way Island, Wednesbury (PC World, Burger King Side) (Lamppost 34)	Foamex
6.	Moorcroft Drive, (Junction of Hallens Drive) Wednesbury (Lamppost 1)	Foamex
7.	Hallens Drive/Patent Drive Island Junction, Wednesbury (Lamppost 13)	Foamex
8.	Hallens Drive Wednesbury (Lamppost 19)	Foamex
9.	A41 Black Country Route (near Dreams)	Metal

10.	A41 Island Great Bridge (by Olympus) Lamppost R 3/5	Foamex
11.	Brickhouse Lane South (by Petrol Station) – Lamppost 7	Foamex
12.	Green Street, West Bromwich (Lamppost 12)	Foamex
13.	Kenrick Way West Bromwich (Lamppost 55)	Foamex
14.	Toys 'R' Us Car Park (off Junction 2 of the M5) Oldbury (Car Park Entrance)	Foamex
15.	Toys 'R' Us Car Park (off Junction 2 of the M5) Oldbury (Centre of Car Park)	Foamex
16.	Toys 'R' Us Car Park (off Junction 2 of the M5) Oldbury (Junction with Wolverhampton Road)	Foamex
17.	Wolverhampton Road, Oldbury (Lamppost 27)	Foamex
18.	ASDA Retail Entrance Off Great Bridge Street, Tipton	Foamex
19.	McDonald's Car Park Entrance, Great Bridge, Tipton	Foamex
20.	Dudley Port Junction of Sedgley Road East before traffic lights heading to Great Bridge (Lamppost 34)	Foamex
21.	Kendrick Way/Green Street Junction towards West Bromwich (Lamppost 12)	Foamex
22.	Kendrick Way towards West Bromwich (near Cricketer's Arms public house) (Lamppost 55)	Foamex
23.	Kendrick Way away from West Bromwich	Foamex
24.	Black Lake/New Swan Lane Junction in the direction of Wednesbury	Foamex
25.	Exit Junction 2 of the M5 (Oldbury) towards Birchley Island (Left-hand side of carriageway)	Metal
26.	Kendrick Way, West Bromwich near Glover Street in the Direction of Green Street	Metal
27.	Black Country New Road Between Hallens Drive Roundabout and Patent Drive Roundabout (Wednesbury)	Metal
28.	A461 Exit of Junction 9 of the M6 towards Wednesbury	Metal

IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
QUEEN'S BENCH DIVISION

CLAIM NO:

B E T W E E N:

(5) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(6) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(7) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(8) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL

Claimants

and

PERSONS UNKNOWN

Respondents

---

**SCHEDULE OF LOCATIONS OF ROAD SIGNS IN THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT AREA OF  
WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL PUBLICISING A HIGH COURT INJUNCTION  
PROHIBITING CAR CRUISING/STREET RACING**

---

**PROPOSED SIGNAGE (TO BE INSTALLED IF APPLICATION FOR INJUNCTION AUTUMN  
2022 IS SUCCESSFUL AND THE HONOURABLE COURT GRANTS AN INJUNCTION)**

***There are no plans to install further signage in the Borough of Sandwell at the time of  
writing (September 2022) should the honourable Court be minded to grant an injunction.***

1.	Black Country Route between Roundabout with exit for Armstrong Way Keyway Retail Park and Premier Inn, Walsall (both directions) 15 no. signs at regular intervals in each direction (30 no. signs in total) and metal signs at end point of parallel lines in each direction (2 no. metal signs) (Marked as area between two bold red parallel lines on map "Proposed Signage (Wolverhampton) (Map 2 of 3)	30 Foamex Signs 2 Metal Signs
2.	Black Country Route between Premier Inn, Walsall, M6 Junction 10 and Roundabout at Junction 10 of the M6 by Boundary Outlet, Walsall at regular intervals in both directions (15 no. foam signs in each direction, 30 no. foam signs in total) and metal signs at end point of parallel lines in each direction (2 no. metal signs). (Marked as area between two bold red parallel lines on map "Proposed Signage (Wolverhampton) (Map 3 of 3)	2 metal signs 30 Foamex signs

I have information for Wolverhampton and Walsall, please see below;

I have highlighted some signs blue. These are not currently able to display picture messages but are able to display free text messages.

I hope that is helpful.

Wolverhampton Car Park Guidance and Traffic Information	CPG01	Waterloo Road - Inbound / Nr Whitmore Hill - Wolverhampton	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG02	Ring Road St Peters / From Stafford St to Waterloo Rd - Wolverhampton	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG03	Ring Rd St Andrews / From Waterloo Rd to Chapel Ash - Wolverhampton	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG04	Chapel Ash Inbound / Nr to Chapel Ash Island - Wolverhampton	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG05	Ring Rd St Marks / From Penn Island to Chapel Ash - Wolverhampton	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG06	Ring Rd St Andrews / Nr to Bath Road - Wolverhampton	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG07	Ring Road St Johns / Penn Road Island - Wolverhampton	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG08	Stafford Road Inbound / Between Cannock Rd and Ring Rd - Wolverhampton	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG09	Penn Road Inbound / Nr Mercedes Benz - Wolverhampton	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG10	Dudley Rd I/B Nr Bell Place	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG11	Ring Rd / St Georges	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG12	Ring Rd / St Marks	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG13	Ring Rd - St Johns to Snowhill Jct	VMS - Freetext RGB
	CPG14	Ring Rd - St Patricks to Stafford St Jct	VMS - Freetext RGB



	CPG1 5	Ring Rd - Stafford St to Broad St	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	CPG1 6	Ring Rd - Broad St to Bilston St Island	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	CPG1 7	Ring Rd - Bilston St Island to Broad St	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	CPG1 8	Ring Rd - Snowhill Jct to Bilston St Island	VMS - Freetex t RGB
Walsall Traffic Information Signs	WA01	Wolverhampton Road / Primley Avenue	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA02	Bescot Road / Bescot Drive	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA03	Lichfield Road / Cartbridge Lane	VMS - 4x15 Freetex t
	WA04	Birmingham Road / Nr Charlemont Road	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA05	Darlaston Road / Nr Cemetery Road	VMS - 4x15 Freetex t
	WA06	Green Lane /Nr Beatrice Street	VMS - 4x15 Freetex t
	WA07	Pleck Rd / Wolve Rd - Walsall	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA08	Bloxwich Lane - Walsall	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA09	BCNR / Nr Wiggle - Bilston	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA10	BCR / Nr Bilston FC	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA11	Willenhall Rd O/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB

	WA12	A4148 - Broadway North	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA13	B4151 - Sutton Rd	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA14	A4031-Walsall Rd Nr Greenside Way	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WA15	B4210-Stafford St Nr Proffit St & Hospital St	VMS - Freetex t RGB
Wolverhampton Traffic Information Signs	WO01	Bilston Road / Nr Steelhouse Lane	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WO02	Wellington Road / Nr Wolverhampton Street	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WO03	Stafford Road / The Maltings	VMS - 3x15 Freetex t
	WO04	Wednesfield Road / Nr Bowmans Harbour	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WO05	Oxford Street / Nr Hare Street - Bilston	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WO06	Horseley Fields / Nr St James Street I/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WO08	Penn Road / Nr Lea Road I/B	VMS - 3x15 Freetex t
	WO09	Birmingham New Road / Nr Shaw Road I/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WO10	Lichfield Road / Nr Lyndale	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WO11	Wednesfield Road / Nr Lincoln Road I/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
	WO12	Cannock Road / Old Hampton Road	VMS - Freetex t RGB

WO13	Willenhall Road / Nr Vaughn Road I/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO14	Stafford Road / Nr Farmbrook I/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO15	Compton Road / Compton Village	VMS - 3x15 Freetex t
WO16	Wolverhampton Road East / Nr Dudding Road I/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO17	Bilston Road / / Nr Steelhouse Lane O/B	VMS - 3x15 Freetex t
WO18	Black Country Route / Nr The Lunt	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO19	Penn Road / Nr Lea Road O/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO20	Birmingham Road / Nr Lever Street O/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO21	Stafford Road / Nr Goodyear Island I/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO22	Stafford Street / Nr Nursery Street O/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO23	Wednesfield Road / Nr Lincoln Street I/B	VMS - 3x15 Freetex t
WO24	Wergs Road	VMS - 4x15 Freetex t
WO25	Coseley Road / BCR Link	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO26	Stourbridge Road. Penn	VMS - 4x15 Freetex t

WO27	Willenhall Road / Lower Horseley Fields O/B	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO28	Stafford Road / Nr Gorsebrook Road	VMS - 4x15 Freetex t
WO29	Wobaston Road /Nr Patshul Avenue	VMS - 4x15 Freetex t
WO30	Ring Road St Peters (A0141)	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO32	Ring Road St Andrews (A0141)	VMS - 4x15 Freetex t
WO33	Ring Road St Davids (A0117)	VMS - 4x15 Freetex t
WO34	BNR / Nr BCR	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO35	Dudley st / Nr the Splitter	VMS - Freetex t RGB
WO36	Stafford Rd / Nr Oxley moor	VMS - Freetex t RGB

Street Racing Injunction Communications Plan

<p><b>Research</b></p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Areas throughout the Black Country have witnessed the regular congregation of 'street racers' over many years. Street racing is also known as car cruising.</li> <li>2. The issue is a bone of contention with local residents and businesses with complaints received about dangerous driving, driving at speed, excessive noise from revving engines and music systems, littering, verbal abuse, swearing and intimidation.</li> <li>3. Street racing – the act of drivers meeting on the public highways on an organised or impromptu basis to race and/or show off their cars - is noisy, dangerous and illegal, obstructing highways and the premises bordering them, damaging property and putting spectators (adults and children) or other road users at risk of injury or worse; there have been a number of road traffic collisions because of street racing.</li> <li>4. This activity cuts across the four Black Country boroughs of Sandwell, Dudley, Walsall and Wolverhampton, with up to 250 vehicles at each gathering and crowds of spectators along the route.</li> <li>5. The Community Safety Partnerships of Sandwell, Dudley, Walsall and Wolverhampton together with the West Midlands Police and other agencies are responsible for formulating and implementing a strategy for the reduction of crime and disorder in their respective areas pursuant to Sections 5 and 6 of the Crime and Disorder Act 1998.</li> <li>6. A huge amount of police resource has been dedicated to address this issue. Enforcement action, including prosecution against vehicles in dangerous condition, no insurance etc, has not contributed to any long term reduction of anti-social vehicles.</li> <li>7. In response to evidence of possible displacement of the problem across the Black Country because of police operations, and to maximise the impact of measures against street racing, a group approach was taken to seek an injunction to prevent groups meeting anywhere in the Black Country.</li> <li>8. Served against persons unknown, this was introduced in 2015 and, over its six-year lifespan, had a demonstrable effect in reducing instances of street racing and, in some areas, eliminating it altogether.</li> <li>9. Following its lapsing in 2021, the issue has begun to arise once more, and therefore the partners are returning to the High Court to seek new injunctive relief.</li> </ol>
<p><b>Objectives</b></p>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Raise awareness of the application for an injunction preventing street racing activities anywhere in the Black</li> </ol>

## PROTECT

	<p>Country among people intending to organise, take part in or spectate at a planned gathering.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>2. Upon granting of the injunction, raise awareness of existence and application of the injunction preventing street racing activities anywhere in the Black Country among people intending to organise, take part in or spectate at a planned gathering.</li> <li>3. Enable the injunction to be served to “persons unknown” by ensuring authorities have done all they can to make people aware of its existence.</li> <li>4. Reassure residents and businesses that measures are in place to prevent street racing throughout the Black Country.</li> <li>5. Improve engagement between partner agencies on the issue of street racing.</li> <li>6. Signpost residents and businesses to the mechanisms available in which to report instances of street racing.</li> <li>7. Help bring about a reduction in instances of street racing in the Black Country.</li> </ol>
<b>Strategy</b>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Develop, with partner authorities across the Black Country including Dudley Council, Sandwell Council, Walsall Council and West Midlands Police, a planned and sustained communications campaign which maximises opportunities and manages risks.</li> <li>2. Using a variety of traditional and social media, raise awareness of the existence of the injunction, and its ramifications for people intending to take part in or spectate at a street racing meeting.</li> <li>3. Development of a range of materials to highlight injunction and power of arrest.</li> <li>4. Improve relationship between partners through proactive stakeholder engagement.</li> </ol> <p>Key stakeholders – internal: Council officers – legal, enforcement, Anti-Social Behaviour unit, highways, Cabinet lead, wider Cabinet, local ward councillors, wider council employees.</p> <p>Key stakeholders – partners: City of Wolverhampton Council, Dudley Council, Sandwell Council, Walsall Council, West Midlands Police, Highways Agency.</p> <p>Key stakeholders – external: Street race organisers, participants and spectators, local residents, local schools, local businesses, taxpayers, media (Express &amp; Star, Wolverhampton Chronicle, Birmingham Mail, BBC WM, WCR FM, Signal 107, Free Radio, BBC Midlands Today, ITV Central), social media (Twitter, Facebook and Instagram), local MPs.</p>

## Implementation

### 1) Corporate spokespeople:

- Cabinet lead and media spokespeople: Councillor Jasbir Jaspal, the City of Wolverhampton Council's Cabinet Member for Public Health and Wellbeing; Councillor Obaida Ahmed, the City of Wolverhampton Council's Cabinet Member for Resources and Digital City (Note, partner councils will have their own Cabinet Members who will front this in their locations).
- Council SEB lead: John Denley, Director of Public Health (Note, partner councils will have their own officers who will lead on their behalf).
- Internal/external communications lead: Paul Brown (City of Wolverhampton Council), Chris Horst [chris\\_horst@sandwell.gov.uk](mailto:chris_horst@sandwell.gov.uk) (Sandwell Council), Melinder Kaur [melinder.kaur@walsall.gov.uk](mailto:melinder.kaur@walsall.gov.uk) (Walsall) [press.office@dudley.gov.uk](mailto:press.office@dudley.gov.uk), [corporate\\_communications@westmidlands.police.uk](mailto:corporate_communications@westmidlands.police.uk).

### 2) Key messages:

- The regular congregation of 'street racers' in the Black Country has been a bone of contention with local residents, local businesses and employees, particularly over many years.
- Street racers – drivers who meet on public highways including the Black Country Route and Black Country New Road and race or show off their cars – pose a great danger. The activities are noisy, dangerous and illegal, obstructing highways and the premises bordering them, damaging property and putting spectators, including children as young as seven, or other road users at risk of injury or worse. It's only a matter of time until someone is killed or seriously injured.
- As many as 250 vehicles at a time meet for these gatherings, usually on Sunday nights, together with crowds of spectators who line the route.
- Complaints have been received by local councils and police about dangerous driving and driving at excessive speeds, excessive noise from revving engines, horns and music systems, verbal abuse and swearing, drug use and intimidation. This is clearly affecting the quality of life of people who have to put up with the problem.
- A huge amount of police resource has been dedicated in an attempt to address this issue – particularly at weekends when demand on police time is already very high – and it is clear that targeting the issue on a location-by-location basis would only going to displace the problem to another areas, and so the four Black Country

boroughs – Wolverhampton, Dudley, Sandwell and Walsall councils – have teamed up with West Midlands Police to tackle the issue on a Black Country-wide basis.

- An injunction was served by the High Court which prohibited groups meeting for street races anywhere within the Black Country. In effect between 2015 and 2021, it had a demonstrable effect in reducing instances of street racing and, in some areas, eliminating it altogether.
- Following its lapsing in 2021, the issue has begun to arise once more, and therefore the partners are returning to the High Court to seek new injunctive relief.
- The injunction will be served against “persons unknown”, and so an individual or individuals suspected of breaching the injunction don’t have to be served personally with it.
- The Black Country councils and West Midlands Police will actively promote the existence of this injunction in a wide variety of ways to ensure, as far as possible, people involved in street racing – either as an organiser, participant, or spectator – aware that the activity is prohibited throughout Dudley, Sandwell, Walsall and Wolverhampton.
- Anyone suspected of breaching the injunction will be in contempt of court, for which an adult can face up to two years in prison and/or a fine. In addition, police will retain their powers in relation to traffic offences including driving without insurance, driving an unroadworthy vehicle and driving without due care and attention.
- Street racing is also sometimes known as car cruising, and both terms will be used within much of the communications, with street racing being the primary description of this activity.

### **3) Action Plan**

- See Action Plan, below – note, this is in two parts, the first relating to the steps that will be taken to publicise the application for an injunction to the High Court, the second the steps that will be taken to publicise the existence and application of the injunction once granted and then implemented. Specific details of the actions required to complete each of the proposed action steps below are set out in the appendices accompanying the action plan. This action plan should therefore be read in conjunction with the appendices.
- To be reviewed after six months.

### **4) Budget**

- Has been identified.



## PROTECT

### Evaluation

1. Number of positive stories about street racing injunction both prior to and post implementation in local media – target of at least eight across range of media.
2. Social media reach and engagement levels on postings relating to street racing (comments, likes, shares)
3. Reports of instances of street racing from individuals and businesses
4. Plan delivered on timescale and to budget.

### ACTION PLAN

APPLICATION FOR INJUNCTION MADE TO COURT				
Step	Action	When	Who	Completed
1	Media release announcing intention to apply to the High Court for a new street racing injunction, and asking people to submit details of street racing incidents in their area which could be included as evidence. Please see <b>Appendix 1</b> , the media release which was issued on 4 July 2022. Please also see note 1) below, detailing distribution of the media release. See also resulting covering in the Express & Star newspaper: <a href="https://www.expressandstar.com/news/crime/2022/07/04/new-ban-sought-on-street-racing-in-black-country/">https://www.expressandstar.com/news/crime/2022/07/04/new-ban-sought-on-street-racing-in-black-country/</a> and Birmingham Mail: <a href="https://www.birminghammail.co.uk/black-country/street-racing-ban-sought-black-24394456">https://www.birminghammail.co.uk/black-country/street-racing-ban-sought-black-24394456</a>	4/7/22	PB	Yes
2	Social media linking to above media release announcing intention to apply to the High Court for a new street racing injunction. Please see <b>Appendix 2</b> , examples of social media issued by the City of Wolverhampton Council, Dudley Council, Sandwell Council, Walsall Council and West Midlands Police.	4/7/22	All	Yes
3	Media release reporting large number of responses to appeal for people to submit details of street racing incidents in their area which could be included as evidence. Please see <b>Appendix 3</b> , the media release which was issued on 25 July 2022. Please also see note 1) below, detailing distribution of the media release. See also resulting covering in the Express & Star newspaper: <a href="https://www.expressandstar.com/news/local-hubs/wolverhampton/2022/07/25/anti-social-noisy-and-dangerous-black-country-councils-seeking-street-racing-ban/">https://www.expressandstar.com/news/local-hubs/wolverhampton/2022/07/25/anti-social-noisy-and-dangerous-black-country-councils-seeking-street-racing-ban/</a> and Birmingham Mail: <a href="https://www.birminghammail.co.uk/black-country/street-racers-wreak-havoc-black-24579644">https://www.birminghammail.co.uk/black-country/street-racers-wreak-havoc-black-24579644</a>	25/7/22	PB	Yes
4	Social media linking to above media release reporting large number of responses.	25/7/22	All	Yes

PROTECT

	Please see <b>Appendix 4</b> , examples of social media issued by the City of Wolverhampton Council, Dudley Council, Sandwell Council and Walsall Council.			
5	Media release reminding public of intention to apply for new injunction. Please see <b>Appendix 5</b> , the media release which was issued on 25 August, 2022. Please also see note 1) below, detailing distribution of the media release. See also resulting covering in the Express & Star newspaper: <a href="https://www.expressandstar.com/news/local-hubs/wolverhampton/2022/08/25/final-touches-being-put-on-paperwork-to-ban-street-racing-in-the-black-country/">https://www.expressandstar.com/news/local-hubs/wolverhampton/2022/08/25/final-touches-being-put-on-paperwork-to-ban-street-racing-in-the-black-country/</a> and Birmingham Mail: <a href="https://www.birminghammail.co.uk/black-country/new-street-racing-ban-sought-24852070">https://www.birminghammail.co.uk/black-country/new-street-racing-ban-sought-24852070</a>	25/8/22	PB	Yes
6	Social media linking to above media release reporting intention to apply for new injunction. Please see <b>Appendix 6</b> , examples of social media issued by the City of Wolverhampton Council, Dudley Council, Sandwell Council and Walsall Council.	25/8/22	All	Yes
7	Refresh of the existing street racing pages on the websites for the four councils to announce intention to make a fresh application. Please see updated webpages: <a href="https://www.wolverhampton.gov.uk/street-racing-injunction">https://www.wolverhampton.gov.uk/street-racing-injunction</a> . <a href="https://www.dudley.gov.uk/residents/parking-and-roads/roads-highways-and-pavements/car-cruising-injunction/">https://www.dudley.gov.uk/residents/parking-and-roads/roads-highways-and-pavements/car-cruising-injunction/</a> <a href="https://www.sandwell.gov.uk/info/200284/roads_travel_and_parking/3231/street_racing">https://www.sandwell.gov.uk/info/200284/roads_travel_and_parking/3231/street_racing</a> <a href="https://go.walsall.gov.uk/black_country_car_cruising_injunction">https://go.walsall.gov.uk/black_country_car_cruising_injunction</a>	31/8/22	All	Yes
8	Publication of details of application to the High Court on the websites of the four councils and West Midlands Police, detailing the date of the hearing and the court's address, and associated documents as required.	To go live upon application being made to court	CWC legal/PB	
9	Media release announcing application to High Court for a new street racing injunction, detailing the date of the hearing and the court's address, and asking people to submit details of street racing incidents in their area which could be included as evidence. Please see indicative draft, <b>Appendix 7</b> , which will be amended as required prior to publication. Please also see note 1) below, detailing proposed distribution of the media release.	Within 2 working days of issue of the above.	PB	
10	Social media linking to above media release announcing application to High Court for a new street racing injunction, detailing the date of the hearing and the court's address. Please see indicative drafts, <b>Appendix 8</b> , which will be amended as required prior to publication.	Within 1 working day of the above	All	
11	Public notice in Express & Star announcing application to High Court for a new street racing injunction, detailing the date of the hearing and the court's address.	Within 4 working days of the application being made to the	CWC legal	

PROTECT

		court		
12	Creation of videos of terms of injunction, notice of court hearing and a summary of the case to ensure communications are inclusive and cater for those with literacy difficulties. To be published on claimants' websites and shared widely on social media.	Video to be filmed within 5 working days of the application being made to the court, and published within 10 working days of the application being made to the court	PB	
13	Media release shortly before court hearing, reminding people that an application for a new injunction will shortly be heard by the High Court, detailing the date of the hearing and the court's address. Please see indicative draft, exhibit <b>Appendix 9</b> , which will be amended as required prior to publication. Please also see note 1) below, detailing proposed distribution of the media release.	One week prior to hearing	PB	
14	Social media linking to above media release announcing imminent court hearing application to High Court for a new street racing injunction, detailing the date of the hearing and the court's address. Please see indicative drafts, <b>Appendix 10</b> , which will be amended as required prior to publication.	Within 1 working day of the above	All	
<b>INTRODUCTION OF STREET RACING INJUNCTION</b>				
<b>Step</b>	<b>Action</b>		<b>Who</b>	<b>Completed</b>
1	Media release highlighting granting of the High Court injunction and power of arrest and next steps for its introduction. Please see indicative draft, <b>Appendix 11</b> , which will be amended as required prior to publication. Please also see note 1) below, detailing proposed distribution of the media release.	To be issued by 4pm on the next working day after the date of the grant of any injunction	PB	
2	Social media linking to the above media release regarding the granting of the High Court injunction and power of arrest and next steps for its introduction highlighting introduction of injunction and power of arrest. Please see indicative drafts, <b>Appendix 12</b> , which will be amended as required prior to publication.	Within 1 working day of the above	All	
3	Update dedicated pages on the websites of Wolverhampton City Council, Dudley Council, Sandwell Council, Walsall Council and West Midlands Police about injunction and power of arrest, and date of introduction of the injunction.	Within three months of the date of the grant of any injunction	All	
4	Review and refresh of existing signage publicising the injunction and installation of new signage as necessary:  Dudley's existing signs and proposed signs – see <b>Appendix Signage 1 and 2</b> ; Sandwell's existing signs and proposed signs – see <b>Appendix Signage 3 and 4</b> ; Walsall's existing signs and proposed signs – see <b>Appendix Signage 5 and 6</b> ; Wolverhampton's existing signs and proposed signs – see <b>Appendix Signage 7</b>	Within three months of the date of the grant of any injunction	CWC legal	

PROTECT

	<b>and 8.</b>			
5	Production of A5 flyer detailing injunction and power of arrest. Please see indicative draft, <b>Appendix 13</b> , which will be amended as required prior to publication.	Within three months of the date of the grant of any injunction	PB	
6	File statement to court to confirm that the above steps have been completed. Note, this will allow the confirmation of the date that the injunction will come into effect.	Within three months of the date of the grant of any injunction	PB	
7	Place a copy of the injunction and power of arrest in the Express & Star and Chronicle Week newspapers.	Day injunction comes into force. Note, this will be determined by 6, above.	CWC legal	
8	Use of electronic traffic signage on main routes in Wolverhampton, Dudley, Sandwell and Walsall to promote fact that a street racing injunction in force in the Black Country Area, likely using wording such as "Street Racing is Banned in the Black Country". This message will be displayed on a rolling basis, along with the usual road safety/traffic information which is normally displayed, for the life of the injunction, with particular emphasis on those times when street racing is more likely to occur. Please see Appendix Digital Signage, which lists the electronic signage available in Wolverhampton and Walsall.	From day injunction comes into force and throughout life of injunction.	All	
9	Media release announcing that the new injunction and power of arrest is officially in place. Please see indicative draft, <b>Appendix 14</b> , which will be amended as required prior to publication. Please also see note 1) below, detailing proposed distribution of the media release.	Day injunction comes into force	PB	
10	Social media linking to above media release announcing that the new injunction and power of arrest is officially in place. Please see indicative drafts, <b>Appendix 15</b> , which will be amended as required prior to publication.	Within 1 working day of the above.	All	
11	Update to dedicated page on the websites of Wolverhampton City Council, Dudley Council, Sandwell Council, Walsall Council and West Midlands Police to make it clear that injunction is now in force.	Day injunction comes into force	All	
12	Publication of short film highlighting the injunction and power of arrest to be used via all partner channels.	Day injunction comes into force and on further occasions in the following weeks	PB	
13	Development of social media advertising campaign, to run for a period of four weeks and to target the demographic most likely to associate with street racing.	To launch within a week of the injunction coming into effect	PB	
14	Media release highlighting response to introduction of injunction and power of arrest including feedback on any initial impact it has had.	Two weeks after introduction of injunction	PB	
15	Regular social media activity to remind people of existence of injunction and power of arrest.	Throughout life of injunction – frequency to be determined by need/level of incidents of street	PB	

# PROTECT

		racine		
16	Consideration of further advertising, via social media or traditional media as necessary.	As required – to be considered on a monthly basis	PB	
17	Media release highlighting any successful prosecutions as result of injunction	As required	PB	
18	Review of communications plan and refresh	Six months after introduction of injunction	PB	

## Notes:

1) Media releases are issued to an extensive distribution list which includes, but is not limited to, local print publications such as the Express and Star, Chronicle Week, the Birmingham Mail, Halesowen & Dudley News and Stourbridge News, local radio stations including BBC WM, Free Radio, Signal 107, WCR FM and Heart, and BBC Midlands Today and ITV Central. Releases are also issued to various hyperlocal community internet sites and national media outlets including PA and Sky News. Media releases are also distributed via other channels available to the claimants – in the case of the City of Wolverhampton Council, these include the website of the City of Wolverhampton Council ([www.wolverhampton.gov.uk/news](http://www.wolverhampton.gov.uk/news)) and other mechanisms including, but not limited to, residents e-Bulletins, councillor bulletins and internal channels.

For: Claimants  
Statement of:  
Statement no: 1  
Exhibits:  
Date: January 2023

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

---

**WITNESS STATEMENT OF TIM PHILPOT**

---

I, TIM PHILPOT of CITY OF WOLVERHAMPTON COUNCIL, CIVIC CENTRE, ST PETERS SQUARE, WOLVERHAMPTON, WV1 1SH, WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. Except where indicated to the contrary, the facts in this statement are within my knowledge and are true. Where the facts in this statement are not within my direct knowledge, they are based on the source indicated and are true to the best of my information and belief.
2. This statement is given to update the Court on replacement and additional signs in relation to the Injunction and street racing which have been ordered and installed, or which are planned to be installed within the City of Wolverhampton.
3. Signs have been designed and produced in both metal and Foamex material. A document showing the design of the signs is attached to this statement and marked as TP1.
4. A total of 10 metal signs and 30 Foamex signs have been ordered for installation at various sites within the City. These were received by the appointed installation contractors Stourbridge Paving on 17 January 2023.
5. Of the 10 metal signs, 8 have been ordered to replace existing signage (which is now out of date). These signs were fitted in the following locations on or before 20 January 2023:-
  - Black Country Route near Vulcan Road Roundabout near Bilston Town Football Club (Lamppost 151)
  - Black Country Route Vulcan Road Island near Greenhous Volkswagen Van Centre (Lamppost 152)
  - Black Country Route near to Lunt Road/Vulcan Road Junction (Lamppost 169)
  - Black Country Route westbound near Lunt Junction parallel to Darlaston Brook (Lamppost 200)

- Black Country Route parallel to McDonalds Off Coseley Road Island (freestanding)
- Black Country Route parallel to Nice 1 Limited Off Coseley Road Island Lamppost 062
- Black Country Route Oxford St Roundabout near Brook Street (Lamppost 128)
- Black Country Route eastbound near Overfield Drive (Lamppost 17)

These signs are shown in photographs in the document attached to this statement marked as TP2.

6. In addition to the replacement signs the remaining two signs are intended to be installed in new locations as follows:-

- Black Country Route north side of roundabout junction with Black Country New Road
- Black Country Route on westbound carriageway approaching roundabout junction with Black Country New Road

These locations are shown in photographs in the document attached to this statement marked as TP3.


7. Arrangements are being put in place to install these two additional signs. This work is anticipated to be completed by 10 February 2023
8. Of the 30 Foamex signs seven were deployed by 20 January 2023 to replace existing Foamex signs in Springvale Avenue. The remainder will be placed in new locations on approaches to the Black Country Route. This work is anticipated to be completed by 10 February 2023 These locations are shown in the document attached to this statement marked as TP4.



### Statement of Truth

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

**Signed**

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'TP Philpot', enclosed within a rectangular box.

**Date**

23/01/2023

**Print name in full** Tim Philpot

# Car Cruising & Street Racing Injunction 2022

## Witness Statement (Wolverhampton)

### Appendix TP1

### New Sign Designs



Metal Sign



FACING
Background: YELLOW
Border size (mm): 7.5
Border colour: BLACK
TEXT
Style: Transport Heavy
Colour: /black
Lowercase (mm): 20
Capital height (mm): 28
DIMENSION
Width (mm): 400
Height (mm): 500
Area (sq.m): 0.2
Tolerance + 5mm 0

Foamex Sign

Car Cruising & Street Racing Injunction 2022  
Witness Statement (Wolverhampton)  
Appendix TP2  
Replacement of existing metal signs



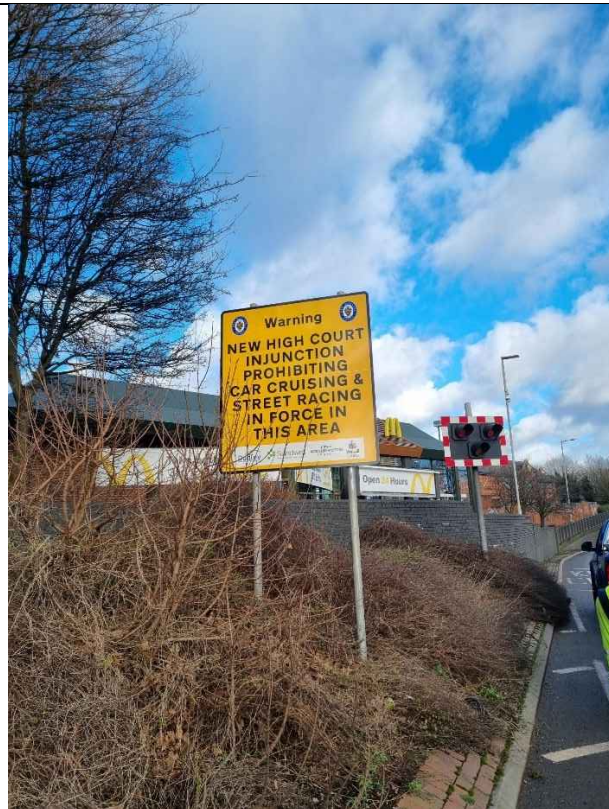
Location - Black Country Route Oxford Street Roundabout near Brook Street (Lamppost128)



Location - Black Country Route, Vulcan Road Roundabout near Greenhous Volkswagen Van Centre (Lamppost 152)



Location - Black Country Route eastbound near Overfield Drive (Lamppost 17)



Location - Black Country Route parallel to McDonalds Off Coseley Road Island (freestanding)





Location - Black Country Route westbound near Lunt Junction parallel to Darlaston Brook (Lamppost 200)



Location - Black Country Route parallel to Nice 1 Limited Off Coseley Road Island Lamppost 062



Location - Black Country Route near to Lunt Road/Vulcan Road Junction (Lamppost 169)

No picture available

Location - Black Country Route near Vulcan Road Roundabout near Bilston Town Football Club (Lamppost 151)



Car Cruising & Street Racing Injunction 2022  
Witness Statement (Wolverhampton)  
Appendix TP3  
Locations for installation of new metal signs



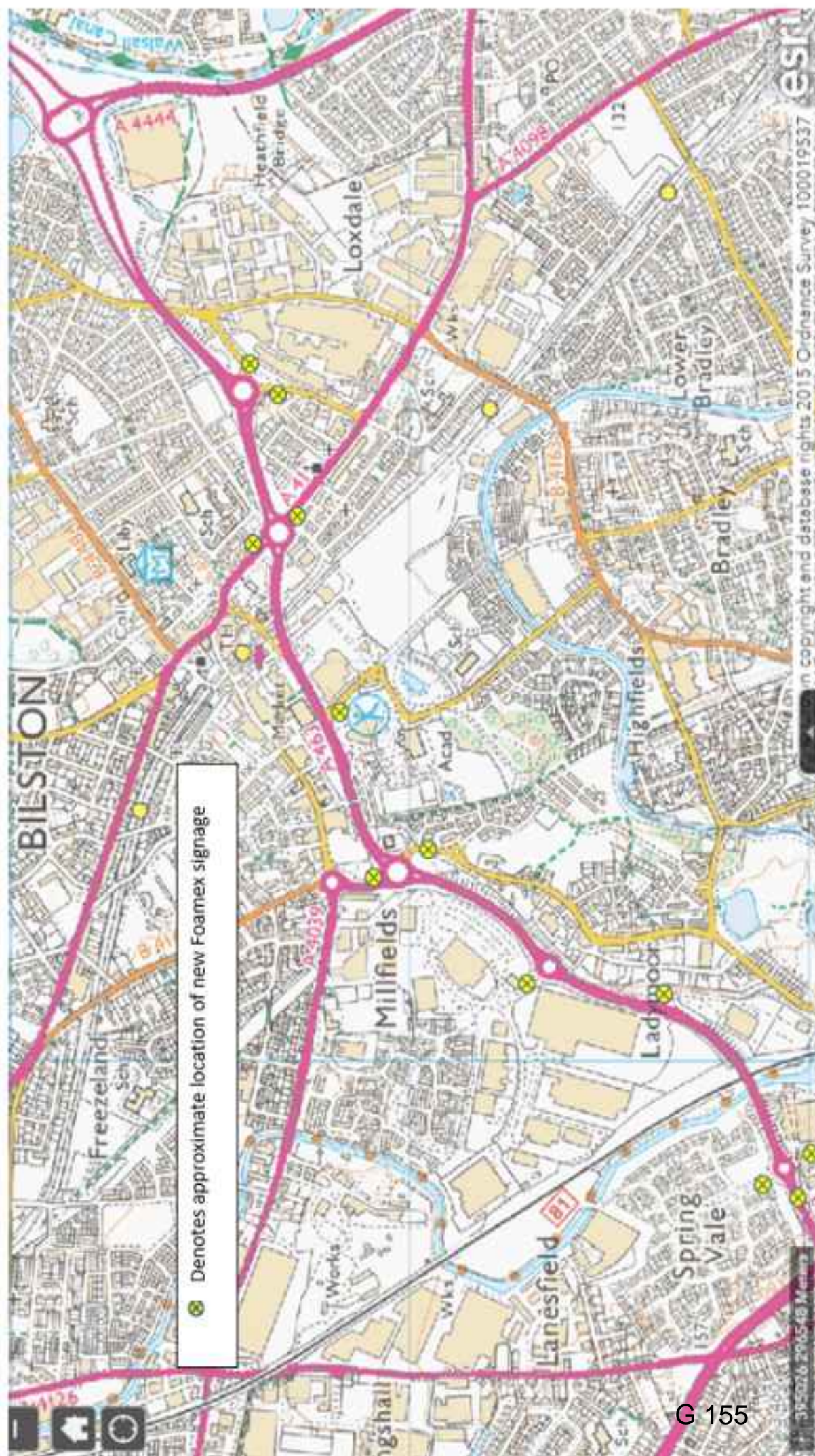
Location - Black Country Route Lunt Junction adjacent to Bickley Pool



Location - Black Country Route, approaching Lunt Junction westbound Lamppost 22



Car Cruising & Street Racing Injunction 2022  
Witness Statement (Wolverhampton)  
Appendix TP4 Locations of new Foamex signs





For: Claimants  
Statement of:  
Statement no: 1  
Exhibits:  
Date: 19th January  
2023

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

---

**SECOND WITNESS STATEMENT OF NICK HOOPER**

---

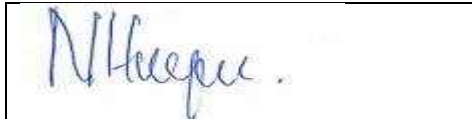
I, NICK HOOPER, Maintenance Manager of Dudley Metropolitan Borough Council, Lister Road Depot, Dudley, DY2 8JW, WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. Except where indicated to the contrary, the facts in this statement are within my knowledge and are true. Where the facts in this statement are not within my direct knowledge, they are based on the source indicated and are true to the best of my information and belief.
2. I make this statement supplemental to the witness statement which I signed on 19<sup>th</sup> January 2023.
3. This statement is given to update the Court on replacement and additional signs in relation to the Injunction and street racing which have been installed since my last statement.
4. The metal signs on Manor Way (A456) were installed on 26<sup>th</sup> January 2023 as follows (a photograph is exhibited of the new sign in each location as indicated)
  - A456 Manor Way – M5 Junction exit 3 **NH16**
  - A456 Manor Way – East bound approach to Grange Road Roundabout **NH17**
  - A456 Manor Way – West Bound to Grange Road Roundabout **NH18**
5. Foamex signs have also now been installed at Stafford Street car park and Cross Street car park.
6. The remaining 30 Foamex signs have been provided to Merry Hill staff for installation at sites around the Merry Hill Centre as soon as possible.

### Statement of Truth

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

**Signed**

A rectangular box containing a handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "N Hooper".

**Date**

01.02.23

**Print name in full** Nick Hooper









For: Claimants  
Statement of:  
Statement no: 1  
Exhibits:  
Date: 19th January  
2023

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM, NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

---

**WITNESS STATEMENT OF NICK HOOPER**

---

I, NICK HOOPER, Maintenance Manager of Dudley Metropolitan Borough Council, Lister Road Depot, Dudley, DY2 8JW, WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. Except where indicated to the contrary, the facts in this statement are within my knowledge and are true. Where the facts in this statement are not within my direct knowledge, they are based on the source indicated and are true to the best of my information and belief.
2. This statement is given to update the Court on replacement and additional signs in relation to the Injunction and street racing which have been ordered and installed, or which are planned to be installed within the Dudley Borough.
3. Signs have been designed and produced in both metal and Foamex material. A document showing the design of the metal signs is attached to this statement and marked as **NH1**. A further document, showing the design of the Foamex signs is attached to this statement and marked as **NH2**.
4. A total of 12 metal signs and 36 Foamex signs have been ordered for installation at various sites in the Borough. The metal signs were received in Lister Road Depot on 17<sup>th</sup> January 2023.
5. Of the 12 metal signs, 5 of these have been ordered to replace existing signage (which is now out of date.) These signs are allocated to be fitted in the following locations, with a photograph of each location being attached to this statement and marked with the indicated exhibit number as follows:
  - Duncan Edwards Way sited between Points 63 and 64 (E:394107 N:289287) **NH3**
  - Duncan Edwards Way sited between Points 108 and 107 (E:394962 N:290346) **NH4**
  - Birmingham New Road (A4123) **NH5**
  - Birmingham Road (A461) **NH6**




- Hagley Road (A456) **NH7**
6. The replacement signs referred to above were installed on 18<sup>th</sup> January 2023.
  7. In addition to the replacement signs, the remaining 7 metal signs are intended to be installed as follows :
    - 3 signs to be installed on Manor Way (A456)
    - 4 signs to be installed at the entrance ways to the Waterfront, Merry Hill.
  8. The metal signs at the entrances to the Waterfront were installed on 19<sup>th</sup> January 2023 as follows (a photograph is exhibited of the new sign in each location as indicated)
    - Merry Hill site 1- Entrance to Hop House **NH8**
    - Merry Hill site 2- Entrance to Waterfront East **NH9**
    - Merry Hill site 3- Between Point 21 &22 **NH10**
    - Merry Hill site 4- Off Island to Construction College **NH11**
  9. The signs ordered for Manor Way (A456) are proposed to be sited as follows, with the intention that they should be attached to the rear of existing directional signs (a photograph of the intended site of installation is exhibited as indicated)
    - 1 sign to be sited on the Westbound approach to Grange Road Roundabout **NH12**
    - 1 sign to the Eastbound approach to Grange Road Roundabout **NH13**
    - 1 sign to be sited on M5 Junction 3 exit onto Manor Way **NH14**
  10. The metal signs for Manor Way have been ordered and will be collected on Wednesday 25<sup>th</sup> January 2023, with installation scheduled for Thursday 26<sup>th</sup> January 2023.
  11. There has been an issue with delivery of the 36 Foamex signs. These are scheduled to be collected on 25<sup>th</sup> January 2023. The 6 signs which are intended for installation at Cross Street/Stafford Street Car Park are anticipated to be installed on Friday 27<sup>th</sup> January 2023.

12. New Mill Street/Minories and Flood Street Car Parks are currently in use as sites or compounds for the Midlands Metro Alliance and are therefore no longer public car parks under the control of Dudley Metropolitan Borough Council.
13. The remaining 30 Foamex signs are intended for installation at sites at Merry Hill Centre. These will be provided to Merry Hill Centre for installation as soon as possible after collection on 25<sup>th</sup> January 2023. A document showing the proposed locations of the signs is attached to this statement and marked as **NH15**.

Statement of Truth

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.




Signed





Date

19.01.23

**Print name in full** NICHOLAS HOOPER

	Amey	57306R1	Sales: Rachael Gibson	<div>COMMENTS</div> <div>PLEASE TAKE TIME TO CHECK THE DRAWING AND ADVISE OF ANY CHANGES REQUIRED PRIOR TO APPROVAL.</div> <div>-</div> <div>NH1</div>
<div>  <p>1) at 75 xht 1525 x 1700 mm area: 2.592 sq.m</p> </div> <div>  <p>2) at 80 xht 1645 x 1800 mm area: 2.961 sq.m</p> </div>				<div>FACING</div> <div>Background: YELLOW</div> <div>Border size (mm): varies</div> <div>Border colour: BLACK</div> <div>TEXT</div> <div>Style: Transport Heavy</div> <div>Colour: BLACK</div> <div>Lowercase(x'height (mm)): 75/80</div> <div>Capital height (mm): 105/112</div> <div>DIMENSION</div> <div>Width (mm): as detailed</div> <div>Height (mm): as detailed</div> <div>Area (sq.m): as detailed</div> <div>Tolerance:± 5mm</div> <div>1</div> <div>Drawn by: MR</div> <div>Date: 05/01/2023</div> <div>Approved for manufacture</div> <div>Company.....</div> <div>Sign.....</div> <div>MR 50</div>
PLEASE CHECK AND CONFIRM ALL DETAIL, MATERIAL AND SIZING BEFORE MANUFACTURE COMMENCES				
© Copyright notice. No part of this drawing may be photocopied or otherwise reproduced without prior permission in writing		from Morelock Signs Limited		TILE MARKS DO NOT FORM PART OF THE SIGN

 morelock signs	Amey	57354	Sales: Rachael Gibson	<div>COMMENTS</div> <div>PLEASE TAKE TIME TO CHECK THE DRAWING AND ADVISE OF ANY CHANGES REQUIRED PRIOR TO APPROVAL.</div> <div>- NH2</div>
<div>  </div>				<div>FACING</div> <div>Background: YELLOW</div> <div>Border size (mm): 7.5</div> <div>Border colour: BLACK</div> <div>TEXT</div> <div>Style: Transport Heavy</div> <div>Colour: /black</div> <div>Lowercase(x'height (mm)): 20</div> <div>Capital height (mm): 28</div> <div>DIMENSION</div> <div>Width (mm): 400</div> <div>Height (mm): 500</div> <div>Area (sq.m): 0.2</div> <div>Tolerance: + 5mm 0</div> <div>Drawn by: MR</div> <div>Date: 05/01/2023</div> <div>Approved for manufacture</div> <div>Company.....</div> <div>Sign.....</div> <div>MR 0</div>
<div>PLEASE CHECK AND CONFIRM ALL DETAIL, MATERIAL AND SIZING BEFORE MANUFACTURE COMMENCES</div>				
foamex				
© Copyright notice. No part of this drawing may be photocopied or otherwise reproduced without prior permission in writing		from Morelock Signs Limited		TILE MARKS DO NOT FORM PART OF THE SIGN



NH3

Google



NH4



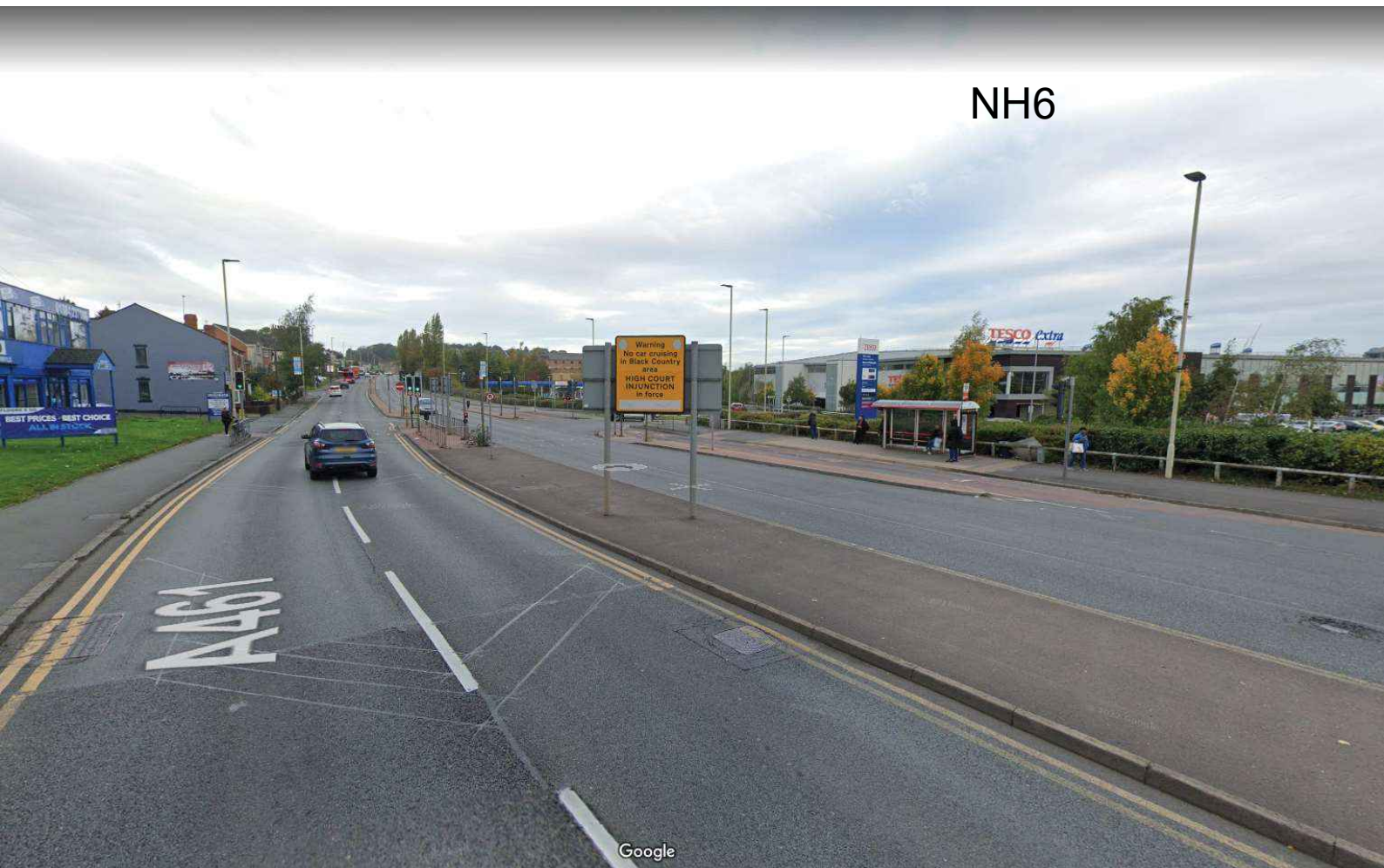
NH5



G 170



NH6



Google



NH7



NH8



NH9



NH10





NH11





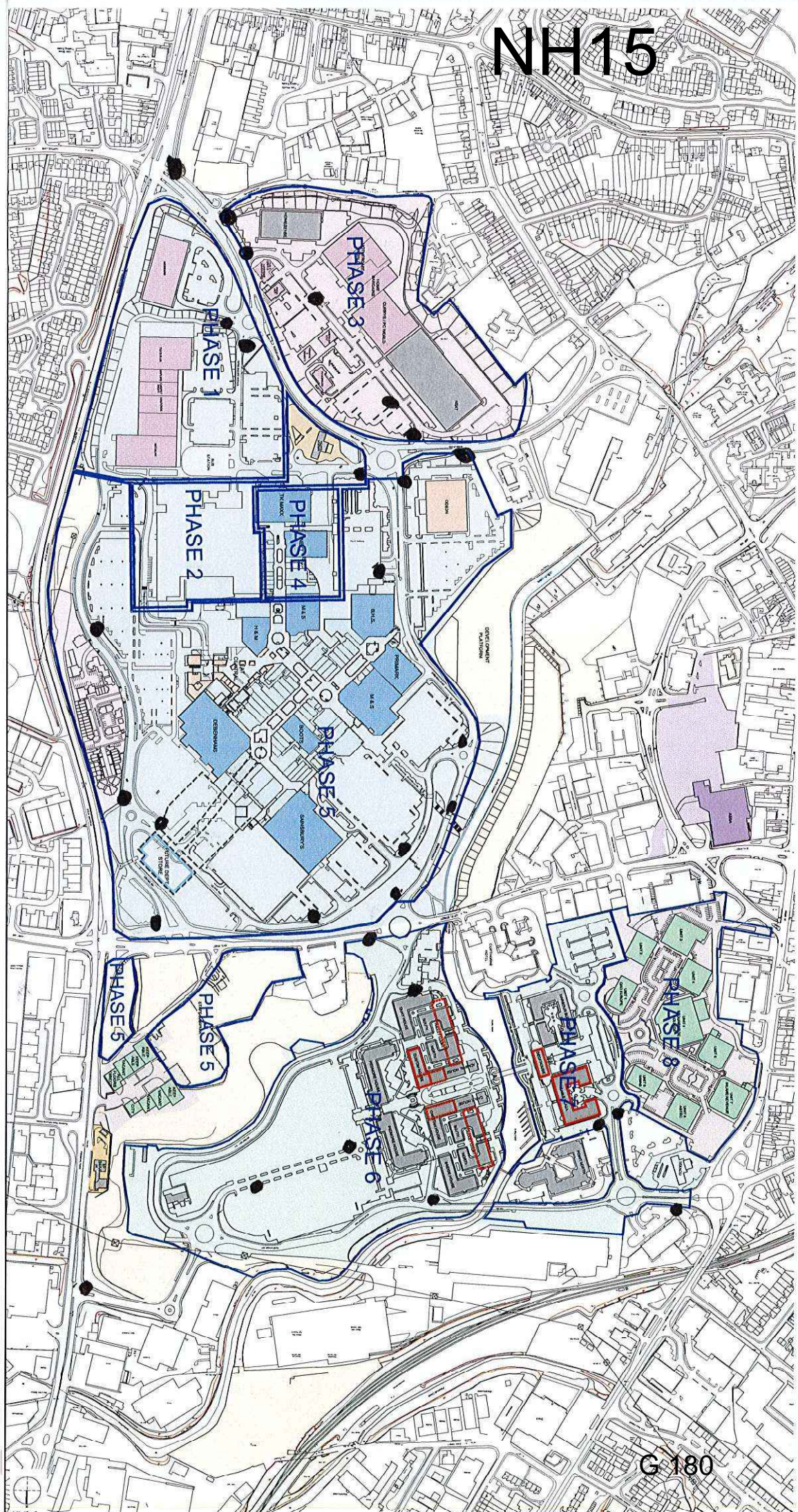




NH14









Statement filed on behalf of: Dudley MBC  
Statement of: Mark Wilson  
Statement No: 2  
Dated:  
Exhibits: "MW1"  
Filed:

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE**  
**QUEEN'S BENCH DIVISION**

**BETWEEN:**

(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL

**APPLICANTS**

- and -

**PERSONS UNKNOWN**

**RESPONDENTS**

---

**SECOND WITNESS STATEMENT OF  
MARK WILSON**

---

**I, MARK WILSON, Community Safety Officer, will say as follows:-**

1. I am employed by Dudley Metropolitan Borough Council as a Community Safety Officer. As the Borough's lead for Anti-Social Behaviour, Car Cruising, Public Space Protection Orders, Prevent and Hate Crime, part of my role is to ensure that Dudley is a safe place to live, work and visit and to work collaboratively across the West Midlands region in respect of community safety issues.

2. Subsequent to my first statement, dated 25<sup>th</sup> April 2023, I have been asked to update the Court on two issues, the state of repair of the warning signs prohibiting car cruising in the area and the extent to which car cruising is a problem within the area.

#### **State of repair of the warning signs**

3. On 9<sup>th</sup> September 2023, Nick Hooper, Maintenance Manager, Highways, reported that he had undertaken an inspection of all the warning signs within the area and that the signs were intact and free from damage, except for one sign, which required re-alignment. The sign that required re-aligning is depicted in the photograph attached to this statement, marked “**Exhibit MW1**”, which is situated on the splitter island on the Manor Way at the Grange Road Roundabout. It needs re-aligning as it has been turned and is not facing the approaching traffic, so that the sign can be clearly read.

#### **Extent to which car cruising is a problem within the area**

4. As the lead Officer for the Authority with responsibility I am aware of significant incidents of car cruising taking place across this borough. This is often raised with me as a concern by members of the public in my daily duties once they become aware of my role. Often, I deliver training in professional settings such as schools and local authority departments and people attending express concern about car cruising especially in respect of Manor Way most recently.

5. Since the injunction was granted on 22<sup>nd</sup> December 2022, complaints of street racing continue to be received in respect of Manor Way, Halesowen and these have increased during the recent summer months. We are also aware that there continues to be regular 'meet-up's' of groups in car parks across the borough to do 'donut' stunts and speed around the enclosed area. A 'donut' is a manoeuvre performed while driving a vehicle, which entails rotating the rear or front of the vehicle around the opposite set of wheels in a continuous motion, creating a circular skid-mark pattern of rubber on a carriageway and possibly even causing the tires to emit smoke from friction. This has happened in several locations (Waterfront and Showcase Cinema for example); largely at night but there have been such gatherings in the early evenings too.
6. I have witnessed footage on social media of car cruising across the black country and I have seen footage of cars congregating on Manor way in an unsafe way around the shell petrol station.
7. I believe that the injunction has had a positive effect and continues to be a necessary tool to ensure the public safety and protection of law abiding members of the public and businesses who have suffered for many years from the negative impact of car cruising and street racing. However, as sought, the terms of the injunction demonstrably need widening.



8. I believe the facts stated in this statement to be true. I understand that proceedings for contempt may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Name of Claimant: Dudley Metropolitan Borough Council

Signed  Date: 22/09/2023

Print Name in Full : .....MARK WILSON .....



For: Claimants  
Statement of:  
Statement no: 1  
Exhibits: AC1-AC2  
Date: 20<sup>th</sup> January 2023

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

---

**WITNESS STATEMENT OF ANDREW CLARKE**

---

I, Andrew Clarke, ASB Team Manager of Sandwell Metropolitan Borough Council, Sandwell Council House, Freeth Street, Oldbury, B69 3DE, WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. Except where indicated to the contrary, the facts in this statement are within my knowledge and are true. Where the facts in this statement are not within my direct knowledge, they are based on the source indicated and are true to the best of my information and belief.
2. I write this statement in relation to the Street Racing / Car Cruising Injunction granted at the High Court on the 21<sup>st</sup> December 2022.
3. Refreshed Signage and the request for new signage was one of the steps set out in terms of one of the requirements set out at Court. All replacements were carried out in a programme of work that took place on 19th January 2023.
4. On 21<sup>st</sup> December 2022, the court issued directions requiring the claimants file statements demonstrating compliance with the publicity steps of the order, specifically with regard to new and replacement signage.
5. I can confirm that all previous foamex signage in the Borough of Sandwell, have been replaced with new and installed at the following locations; these having been identified as hotspots for the activity prohibited by this injunction.
6. Retail Park Entrance of Axeltree Way (J9 towards Wednesbury), WS10 9QY.
7. Axeltree Way Island (IKEA Side), WS10 9SF
8. Axeltree Way Junction (near to Curry's PC World), WS10 9QY
9. Axeltree Way Island (near to Burger King), WS10 9QY
10. MoorCroft Drive at its junction with Hallens Drive, WS10 7DD
11. Hallens Drive Island, at its junction with Patent Drive, WS10 7XB
12. Hallens Drive (Island Junction nearest canal), WS10 7DD

13. A41 Island Great Bridge (near to Olympus Distribution), DY4 7HY
14. Brickhouse Lane South (outside Asda petrol station), DY4 7HJ
15. Entrance to McDonalds Car Park, Great Bridge, DY4 7HJ
16. Entrance to Asda Retail Park (Great Bridge Street Junction), B70 0EN
17. Dudley Port towards Great Bridge (prior to junction with Sedgley Road East), DY4 7RL
18. Green Street (Junction with Kendrick Way), B70 6DR
19. A4182 Kendrick Way section (heading towards West Bromwich), B70 1AG
20. A4182 Kendrick Way section (heading away from West Bromwich), B70 6EA
21. Black Lake (Junction with New Swan Lane), towards Wednesbury, B70 0FT
22. Birchley Retail Park (Former Toys R Us site), Entrance from A4034, B69 4RJ
23. Birchley Retail Park (Former Toys R Us site), Centre of Car Park, B69 4RJ
24. Birchley Retail Park (Former Toys R Us site), Exit onto A4123, B69 4RJ
25. Sample photographs, showing some of the new/replacement signage in situ, is here marked as “**AC1**” which I exhibit to my statement.
26. I can confirm that all previous Large Metal Signage has been maintained or renewed at the following locations; which have been identified as hotspots for the activity prohibited by this injunction.
27. A41 (Black Country Route, near to Dreams Superstore), WS10 7DZ
28. J2 of M5, motorway junction, exit onto Birchley Island, B69 2BD
29. Sample photographs, showing some of the new/replacement signage in situ, is here marked as “**AC2**” which I exhibit to my statement.

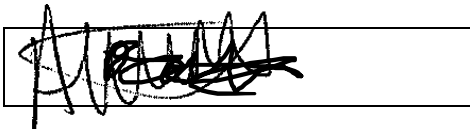


30. I can confirm that new, foamex signage, has been ordered for future installation at the following location; this having been newly identified as a hotspot for the activity prohibited by this injunction. I am advised by our highways team, that the installation of this signage is programmed to take place within the next eight weeks.
31. Crystal Drive Smethwick, junction entering onto A457, B66 1QG
32. I can confirm that new, metal signage, has been ordered for future installation at the following locations; these having been newly identified as hotspots for the activity prohibited by this injunction. I am advised by our highways team, that the installation of this signage is programmed to take place within the next eight weeks.
33. A457, Smethwick (Junction with Crystal Drive), towards Smethwick, B66 1NN
34. A457, Smethwick (Junction with Tram Way), towards Oldbury, B66 1NR

Statement of Truth

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Signed



Date

20<sup>th</sup> January 2023

**Print name in full** Andrew Clarke

For: Claimants  
Statement of:  
Statement no: 1  
Exhibits: AC1 – AC2  
Date: 20 January 2023

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM  
IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR  
MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM  
IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE  
PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS  
OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS  
WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR  
MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT  
WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR  
OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

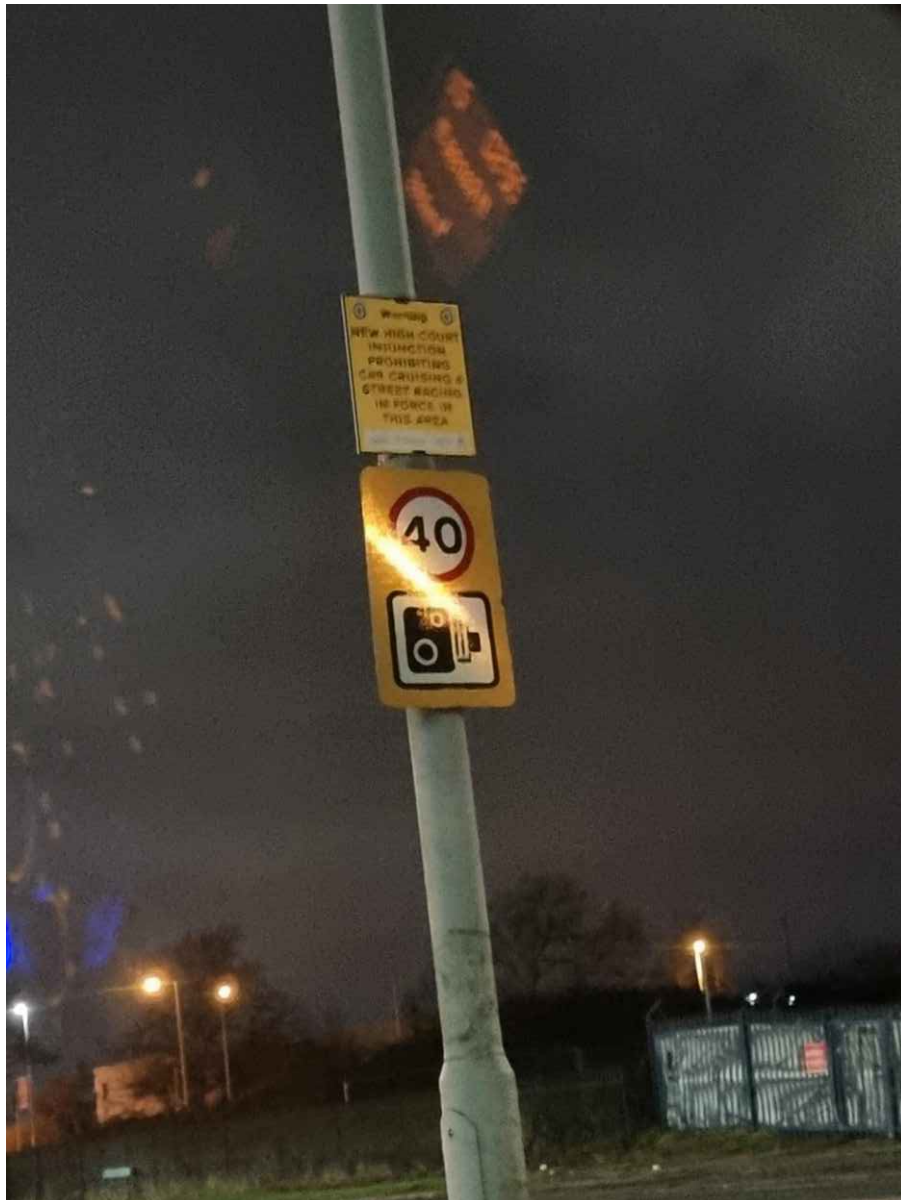
---

**EXHIBIT AC1**

---

This is the document referred to as "Exhibit AC1" in the witness statement of Andrew Clarke dated  
20. 01.2023

























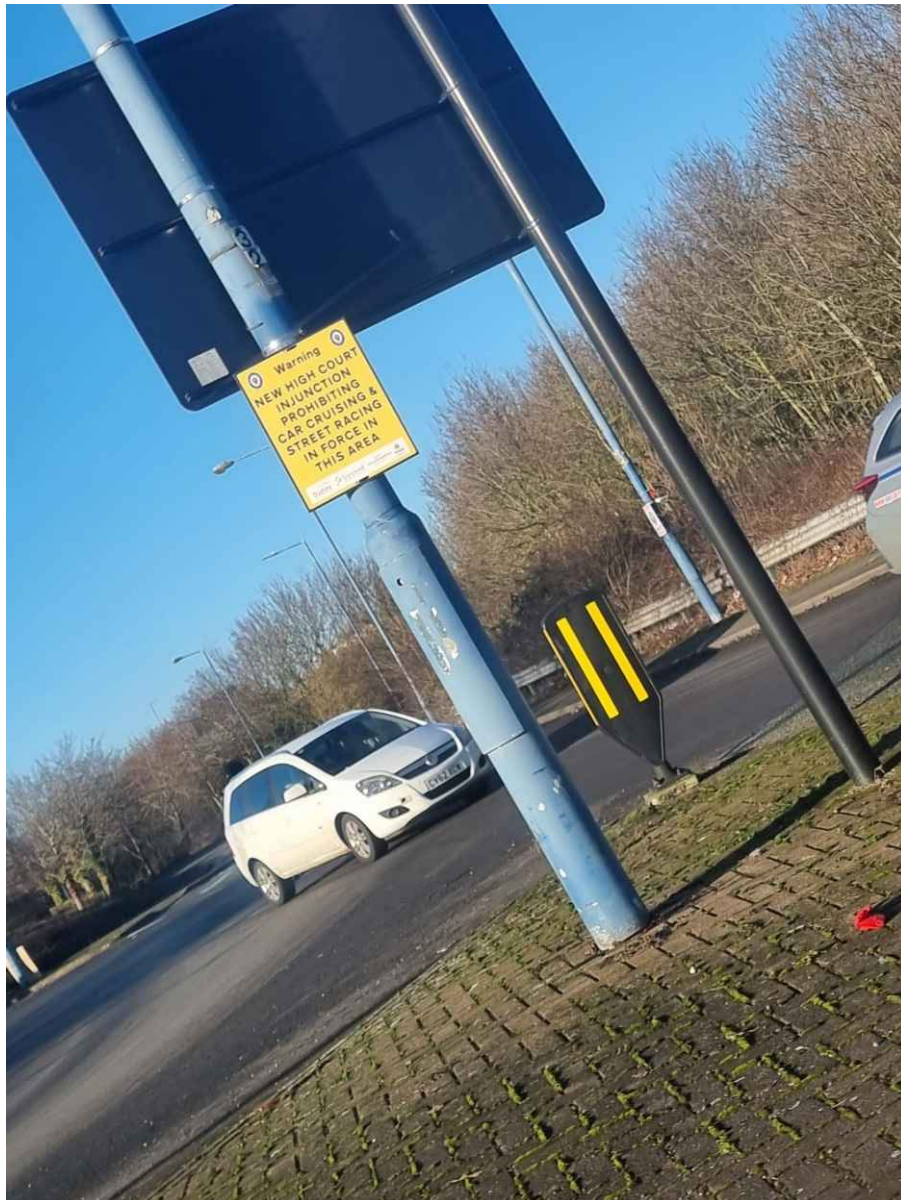


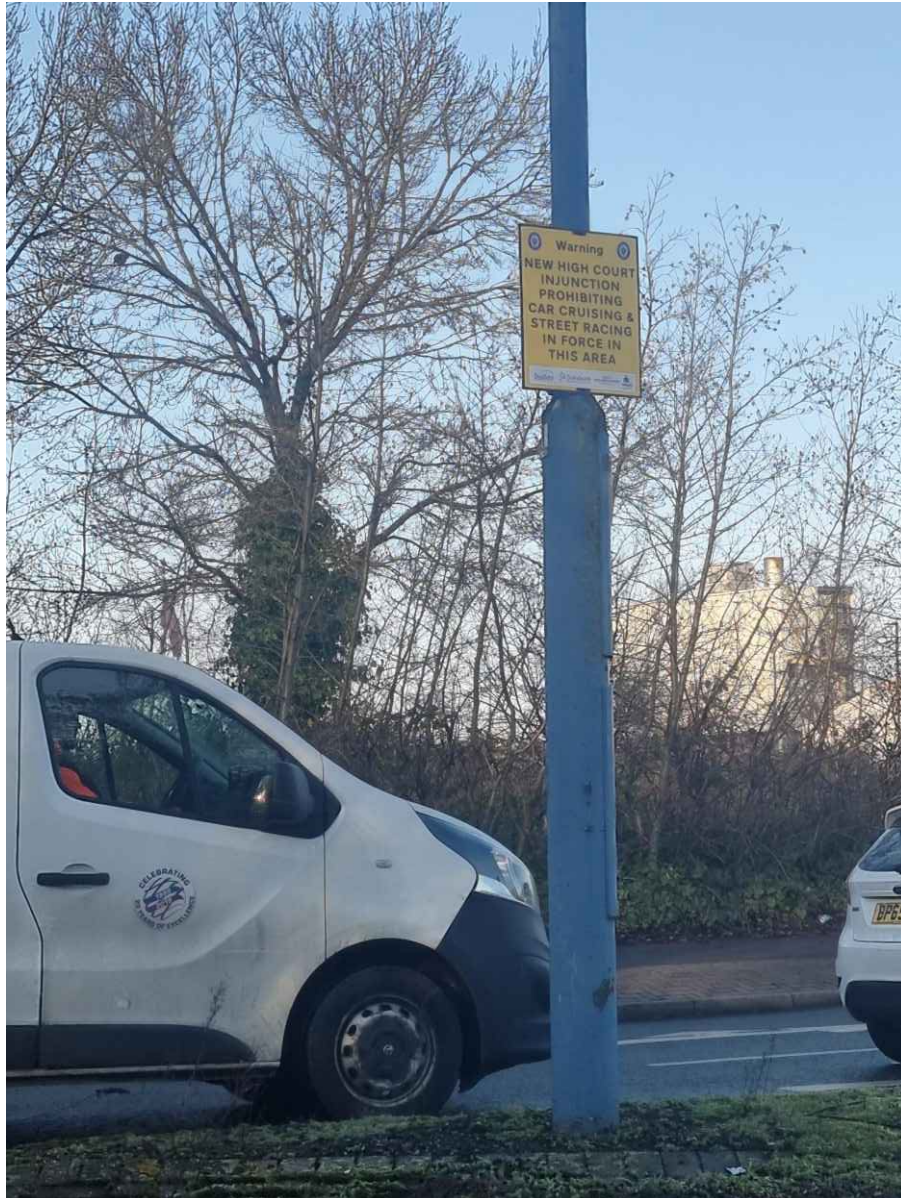




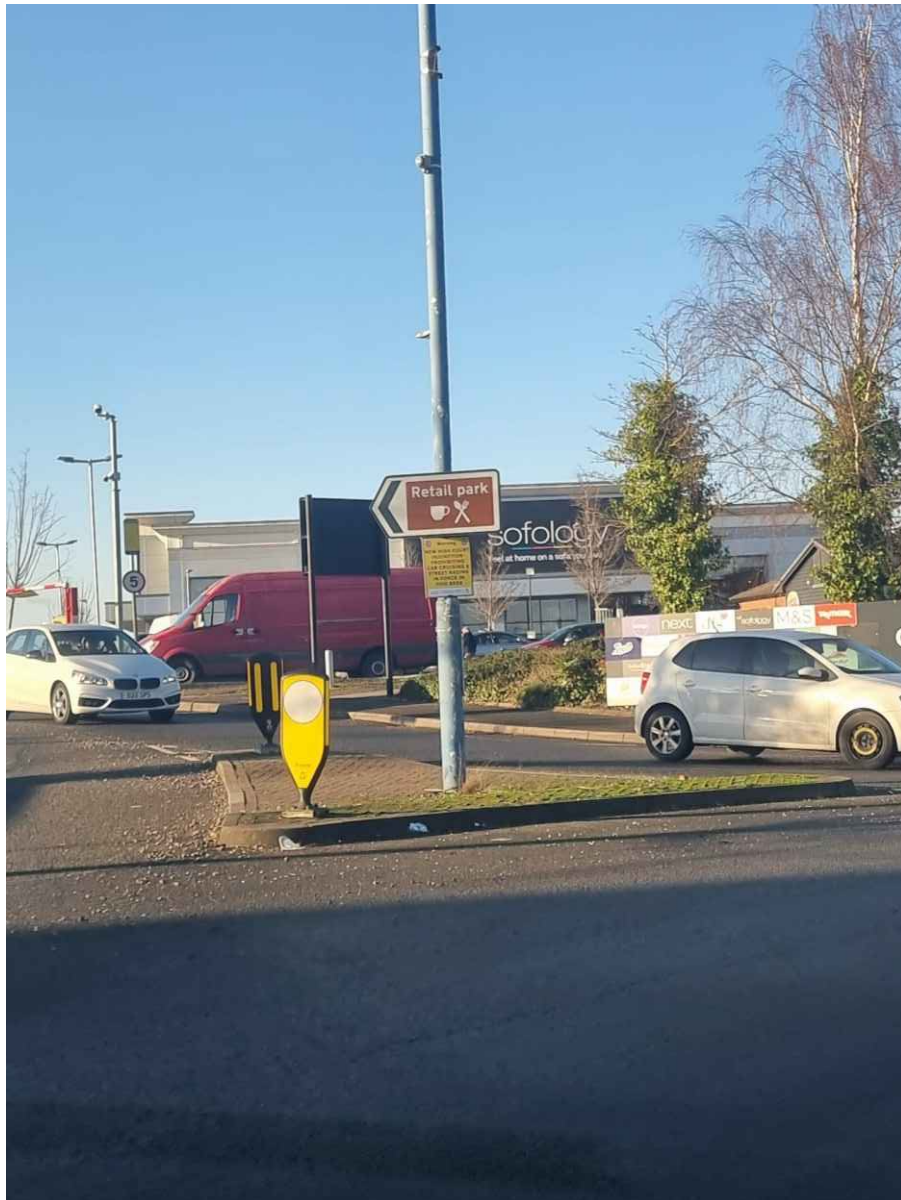














For: Claimants  
Statement of:  
Statement no: 1  
Exhibits: AC1 – AC2  
Date: 20 January 2023

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM  
IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR  
MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM  
IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE  
PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS  
OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS  
WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR  
MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT  
WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR  
OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

---

**EXHIBIT AC2**

---

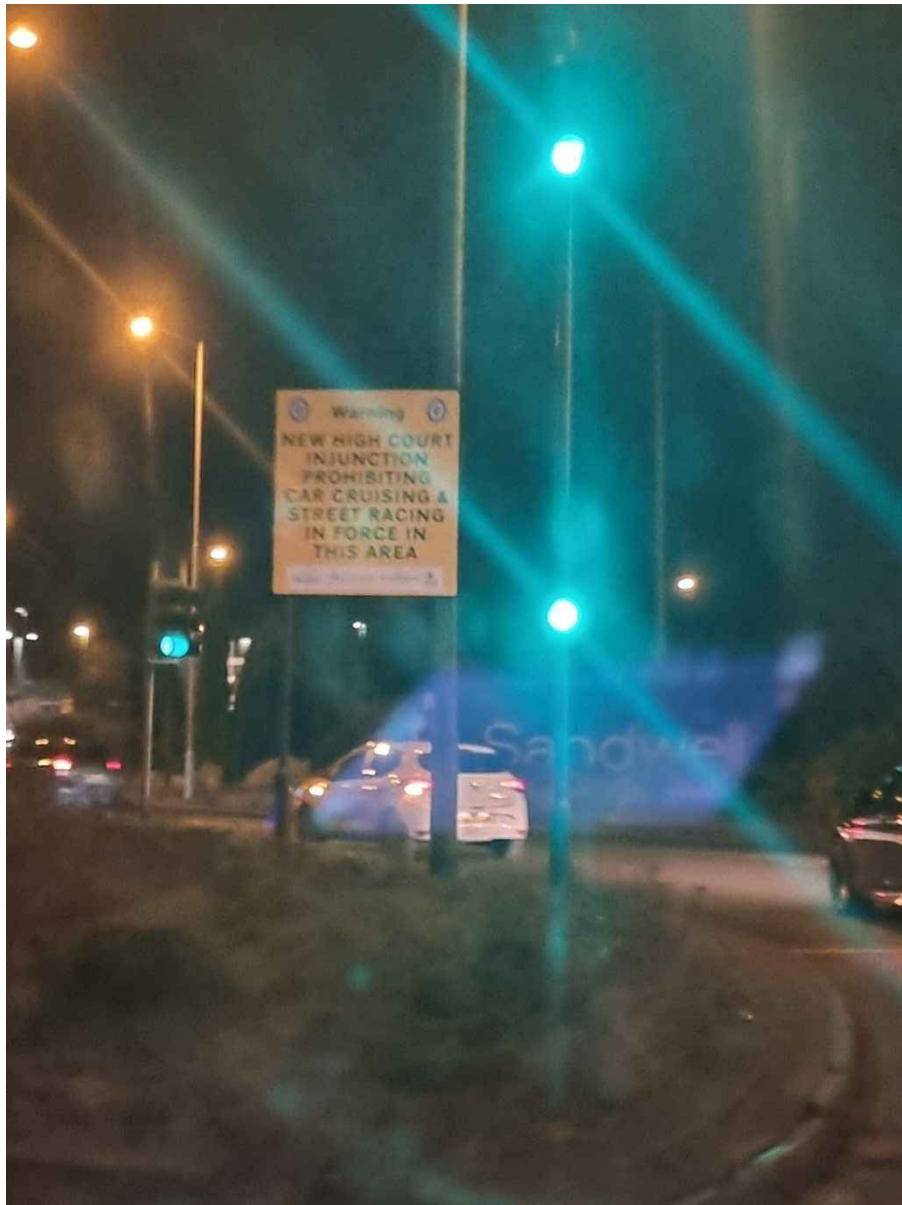
This is the document referred to as "Exhibit AC2" in the witness statement of Andrew Clarke dated  
20. 01.2023











For: Claimants  
Statement of: S Gittins  
Statement no: 2  
Exhibits: SJG4  
Date: 24 January 2023

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

---

**WITNESS STATEMENT OF STEVEN GITTINS**

---

I, Steven John Gittins, Community Safety Manager of Walsall Metropolitan Borough Council, Civic Centre, Darwall Street, Walsall, WS1 1TP. WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. Except where indicated to the contrary, the facts in this statement are within my knowledge and are true. Where the facts in this statement are not within my direct knowledge, they are based on the source indicated and are true to the best of my information and belief.
2. An audit of all permanent and temporary (foamex) Car Cruising signs in the borough of Walsall was undertaken during August 2022. All of the signs detailed in the audit have now been replaced with updated Street Racing/Car Cruising signs on a like for like basis. All of the fixed signs have been replaced with new permanent signage and all of the temporary signs have been replaced with updated foamex signage. In addition, the permanent sign that was missing on the A454 Keyway, Walsall bound exit off Portabello has now been re-instated with a new, updated permanent sign. The audit document, which originally detailed the location and condition of each sign has been updated with images of the new signs in situ. I now produce as **Exhibit SJG4** the updated audit of Street Racing/Car Cruising signage in Walsall.
3. The lists below detail the location of fixed and temporary Street Racing/Car Cruising signs in Walsall:

#### Fixed Permanent Signs

- 1 – A454 Little Aston Road
- 2 – A452 Chester Road North
- 3 – A452 Chester Road, Shire Oak Junction
- 4 – A34 Stafford Road, Near Yates Farm
- 5 – A462 Essington Road
- 6 – A4124 Lichfield Road
- 7 – A461 Bescot Road

- 8 – A4031 West Bromwich Road
- 9 – A41 Black Country New Road
- 10 – A454 Keyway, Walsall

#### Temporary Foamex Signs

- 1 – Brickyard Road Lamppost 3
- 2 – Brickyard Road Lamppost 6
- 3 – Brickyard Road Lamppost 28
- 4 – Brickyard Road Lamppost 29
- 5 – Northgate Way Lamppost 1
- 6 – Northgate Way Lamppost 2
- 7 – Coppice Road Lamppost 3
- 8 – Coppice Road Lamppost 5
- 9 – Coppice Road Lamppost 21
- 10 – Coppice Road Lamppost 22
- 11 – Maybrook Road Lamppost 3
- 12 – Maybrook Road Lamppost 6
- 13 – Maybrook Road Lamppost 13
- 14 – Maybrook Road Lamppost 20
- 15 – Bescot Crescent Lamppost 24
- 16 – Bescot Crescent Lamppost 38
- 17 - Wisemore Stop Sign S05
- 18 – Wisemore Lamppost 6
- 19 – Moxley Road Lamppost 28
- 20 – High Street Moxley, Lamppost 6
- 21 – High Street Moxley, Lamppost 10
- 22 - High Street Moxley, Lamppost 11
- 23 - High Street Moxley, Lamppost 12
- 24 – Black Country New Road Lamppost 13
- 25 – Black Country New Road Lamppost 12
- 26 - Black Country New Road Lamppost 18
- 27 - Black Country New Road Lamppost 19

## 28 - Black Country New Road Lamppost 35

4. It was also suggested that the Black Country Route (BCR), approaching junction 10 should be a location considered for further signage. As a result, it has been determined that four additional signs will be installed at the locations detailed below:
  - 1- BCR - one addition sign on near side verge from Marshland Way
  - 2- BCR – one additional sign on near side following exit from Armstrong Way
  - 3- BCR - Two additional signs one in each direction will be installed in central reservation grass area between Darlaston Lane and The Keyway
5. For each of the four new signs, the poles will be delivered, and the new signage manufactured on 27/01/23. New posts and signage will be installed week commencing 30/01/23.
6. Consideration has also been given to additional fixed signage on the Black Country Route between the large island at junction 10 and the exit/roundabout that leads to the Boundary Outlet. This area is, however, within the designated area for the major Junction 10 works and is currently under the control of Sisk. Signs have been ordered which will be delivered on the 30/1/23. These final additional signs will be installed once the site has been handed back over to Walsall Council.
7. It was further suggested that the Black Country Route may benefit from additional temporary/foamex signage at a number of locations. However, upon further consideration it has been determined that the dimensions of the smaller, temporary signage are unsuitable for, and would not be sufficiently visible, on a road with a 50mph speed limit.



### Statement of Truth

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

**Signed**



**Date**

**24/01/2023**

**Print name in full**

Steven John Gittins

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**





---







**WITNESS STATEMENT OF STEVEN GITTINS**

---

This is the document referred to in as "Exhibit SJG4" in the witness statement of Steven Gittins dated 24 January 2023.






## High Court Injunction – Street Racing Signs (Car Cruising)






Location	Sign Type	Sign Present	Comments	Photograph	New Replaced signs
A454 Little Aston Road	Large fixed	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition.</p> <p>The stickers with the police and borough names have faded.</p> <p>Trees need cutting back.</p>		
A452 Chester Road North	Large fixed	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>The stickers with the police and borough names have faded.</p>		





<p>Brickyard Lane Lamppost 3</p> <p>Brickyard Road not lane</p>	Small foamex	No	<p>Missing sign but there is evidence of where the sign was.</p> <p>Sign could do with being raised slightly when replaced.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p> <p>Trees could possibly do with cutting back.</p>		
<p>Brickyard Lane Lamppost 6</p> <p>Brickyard Road, not lane.</p>	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Damaged sign.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p>		
<p>Brickyard Lane Lamppost 28</p> <p>Brickyard Road not lane</p>	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition.</p> <p>Trees are not an issue at present but may need cutting back at some point.</p>		

<p>Brickyard Lane Lamppost 29</p> <p>Brickyard Road Not Lane</p>	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Faded sign.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p>		
Northgate Way Lamppost 1	Small foamex	No	<p>Missing sign and no evidence of a sign previously being present.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p>		
Northgate Way Lamppost 2	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Damaged sign.</p> <p>Sign needs re-positioning so it is facing the correct way.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p>		







Coppice Road Lamppost 3	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>Trees need cutting back.</p>		
Coppice Road Lamppost 5	Small foamex	Partly	<p>Damaged sign with only a small section of the sign present.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p>	 	

Coppice Road Lamppost 21	Small foamex	Yes	Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.		
Coppice Road Lamppost 22	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>The sign is obstructed slightly by the bus stop.</p>	 	


Maybrook Road Lamppost 3	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Damaged sign.</p> <p>Sign needs re-positioning to face the correct way.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p> <p>Trees are not an issue at present but may need cutting back at some point.</p>		
Maybrook Road Lamppost 6	Small foamex	No	<p>Missing sign.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p>		









Maybrook Road Lamppost 13	Small foamex	No	Missing sign.  Post in good condition.		
Maybrook Road Lamppost 20	Small foamex	No	Missing sign.  Post in good condition.		




<p>A452 Chester Road, Shire Oak Junction</p>	<p>Large fixed</p>	<p>Yes</p>	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>The stickers with the police and borough names have faded.</p>		
<p>A34 Stafford Road near Yates Farm</p>	<p>Large fixed</p>	<p>Yes</p>	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>The stickers with the police and borough names have faded.</p> <p>Trees are not an issue at present but may need cutting back at some point.</p>		







<p>A462 Essington Road near footway link to Kewstoke Close</p>	<p>Large fixed</p>	<p>Yes</p>	<p>Sign and post in good condition.</p> <p>The stickers with the police and borough names have faded.</p>				
<p>A4124 Lichfield Road near footpath link to Highmoor Close</p>	<p>Large fixed</p>	<p>Yes</p>	<p>Sign and post in good condition.</p> <p>The stickers with the police and borough names have faded.</p> <p>Trees are not an issue at present but may need cutting back at some point.</p>				

A461 Bescot Road near depot at M6 J9	Large fixed	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>The stickers with the police and borough names have faded.</p>		
Bescot Crescent Lamppost 24	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>Sign needs re-positioning to face the right way.</p>		
Bescot Crescent Lamppost 38	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Slightly faded sign but otherwise in good condition.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p>		





A4031 West Bromwich Road near Greenside Way	Large fixed	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>The stickers with the police and borough names have faded.</p>		
Wisemore Stop Sign S05	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>Sign could do with being raised slightly.</p>		







Wisemore Lamppost 6	Small foamex	No		Subsequently Located on post opposite pedestrian crossing.	
Moxley Road Lamppost 28	Small foamex	Yes	Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.		







High Street, Moxley Lamppost 6	Small foamex	No	<p>Missing sign and no evidence of a sign previously being present.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p> <p>The bus stop may obstruct the sign when present.</p>		
High Street, Moxley, lamppost 10	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>Trees need cutting back.</p>		 <p>Note this is lamp post 11</p>






High Street, Moxley Lamppost 11	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Slightly faded sign but otherwise in good condition, just needs cleaning.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p> <p>Trees need cutting back.</p>		 <p>Note this is Lamp post number 10</p>
High Street, Moxley Lamppost 12	Small foamex	No	<p>Missing sign but there is evidence of where the sign was.</p> <p>Sign could do with being raised slightly when replaced.</p> <p>Post in good condition.</p>		

Black Country New Road (on traffic island by junction with Church Street opposite Aldi) Lamppost 13	Small foamex	No	<p>Unable to identify lamppost 12 and no evidence of any signs in the surrounding area.</p> <p>Subsequently located on lamppost 13. Brackets but no sign.</p>		
A41 Black Country New Road between Southern Way and Bull Lane	Large fixed	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>The stickers with the police and borough names have faded.</p> <p>Trees need cutting back.</p>		
<p>Black Country New Road Lamppost 12</p> <p>Hollyhead Road jct of Rowley View, leading to heathacres and Margaret Road.</p>	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Damaged sign.</p> <p>Signs needs re-positioning to face the correct way.</p> <p>Post needs cleaning and re-painting.</p>		

<p><b>Black Country New Road Pedestrian Crossing Lamppost 18.</b></p> <p>Corner of Dangerfield Lane</p>	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Slightly faded sign but otherwise in good condition, just needs cleaning.</p> <p>Sign needs re-positioning to face the correct way.</p> <p>Post in good condition but needs cleaning.</p> <p>Trees are not an issue at present but may need cutting back at some point.</p>		
<p><b>Black Country New Road Pedestrian Crossing Lamppost 19.</b></p> <p>Road opposite Dangerfield Lane.</p>	Small foamex	Yes	<p>Sign and post in good condition but need cleaning.</p> <p>Sign needs re-positioning to face the correct way.</p>		



Black Country New Road, towards Moxley. Lamppost 35. Opposite All St's Church.	Small foamex	No	Missing sign and no evidence of a sign previously being present.  Post needs cleaning and re-painting.		Installed on Lamppost 34 
A454 Keyway, Walsall bound exit off Portobello Island	Large fixed	No	Missing sign but there are posts with no sign attached.	Unable to obtain a photograph of this location.	

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE**  
**KING'S BENCH DIVISION**  
**BIRMINGHAM DISTRICT REGISTRY**

**Claim No. KB-BHM-2022-000188**

**B E T W E E N:**

- 1. WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL**
- 2. DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- 3. SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- 4. WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**4. PERSONS UNKNOWN BEING DRIVERS, RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN OR ON MOTOR VEHICLE(S) WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SUCH DEFENDANTS ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**5. Mr ANTHONY PAUL GALE**

**6. Miss WIKTORIA SCZCUBLINSKA**

**7. Mr ISA IQBAL**

**8. Mr MASON PHELPS**

**Defendants**



---

**WITNESS STATEMENT OF TIM PHILPOT**

---

I, TIM PHILPOT of CITY OF WOLVERHAMPTON COUNCIL, CIVIC CENTRE, ST PETERS SQUARE, WOLVERHAMPTON, WV1 1SH, WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. Except where indicated to the contrary, the facts in this statement are within my knowledge and are true. Where the facts in this statement are not within my direct knowledge, they are based on the source indicated and are true to the best of my information and belief.
2. This statement is given to update the Court on replacement and additional signs in relation to the Injunction and street racing which have been ordered and installed, or which are planned to be installed within the City of Wolverhampton.
3. Signs have been designed and produced in both metal and Foamex material. A document showing the design of the signs is attached to this statement and marked as TP1.
4. A total of 15 locations, detailed below were identified for the installation of signage in 2023. 10 of these are adjacent to the Black Country Route and require the larger metal signs. 5 are in streets giving access to the Black Country Route where the smaller Foamex signs are suitable.

Metal Signs

- Black Country Route near Vulcan Road Roundabout near Bilston Town Football Club (Lamppost 151)
- Black Country Route Vulcan Road Island near Greenhous Volkswagen Van Centre (Lamppost 152)

- Black Country Route near to Lunt Road/Vulcan Road Junction (Lamppost 169)
- Black Country Route westbound near Lunt Junction parallel to Darlaston Brook (Lamppost 200)
- Black Country Route parallel to McDonalds Off Coseley Road Island (freestanding)
- Black Country Route parallel to Nice 1 Limited Off Coseley Road Island Lamppost 062
- Black Country Route Oxford St Roundabout near Brook Street (Lamppost 128)
- Black Country Route eastbound near Overfield Drive (Lamppost 17)
- Black Country Route north side of roundabout junction with Black Country New Road
- Black Country Route on westbound carriageway approaching roundabout junction with Black Country New Road

Foamex signs

- Springvale Avenue (3 no.)
- Springvale Way (2 no.)

The locations of these signs are shown in the document attached to this statement marked as TP2.

5. Signage as above was installed in 2023. An inspection of signage on 05 February 2024 found the following defects.

- Metal sign at Black Country Route parallel to Nice 1 Limited Off Coseley Road Island Lamppost 062 in need of repair/replacement
- 2 Foamex signs in Springvale Way in need of replacement

These are anticipated to be rectified by 01 March 2024. All other signage is in place and correct.

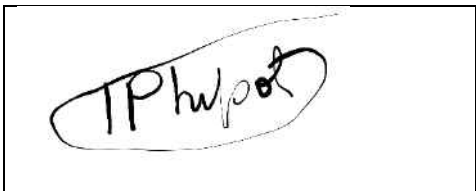
Two Foamex signs were installed in error on the Black Country Route. These are not effective in this location being too small to be read at speed. As there is a larger metal sign on this section of road, these Foamex signs will not be maintained or replaced.

- 6. Details of the above signs and their locations have been forwarded for inclusion on the Council's website on the following link <https://wolverhampton.maps.arcgis.com/apps/webappviewer/index.html?id=f7be734351534608907e3162133bcb74> along with a contact link [Contact Roads | City Of Wolverhampton Council](#) and phone number 01902 551155 for reporting missing or damaged signs.
- 7. The above signs will be inspected as part of a regular Inspection Regime. Starting by 01 April 2024 signs on the Black Country Route will be checked every two months and those on minor roads every three months. Any missing or damaged signs will be repaired or replaced promptly.

Statement of Truth

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Signed



Date

09/02/2024

Print name in full Tim Philpot

Car Cruising & Street Racing Injunction 2024

Witness Statement (Wolverhampton)

Appendix TP1

Sign Designs



Metal Sign



FACING
Background: YELLOW
Border size (mm): 7.5
Border colour: BLACK
TEXT
Style: Transport Heavy
Colour: /black
Lowercase (mm): 20
Capital height (mm): 28
DIMENSION
Width (mm): 400
Height (mm): 500
Area (sq.m): 0.2
Tolerance + 5mm
0

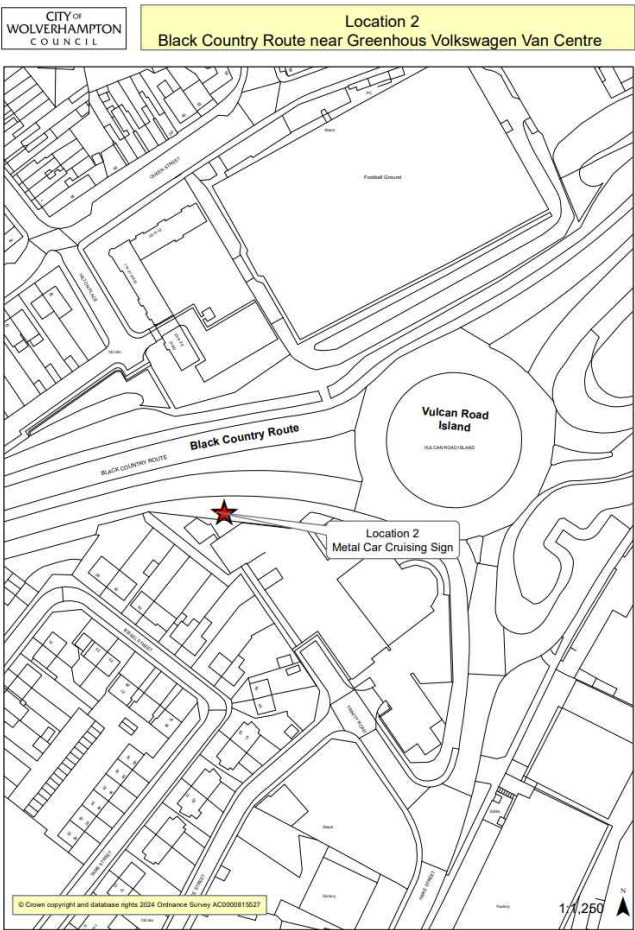
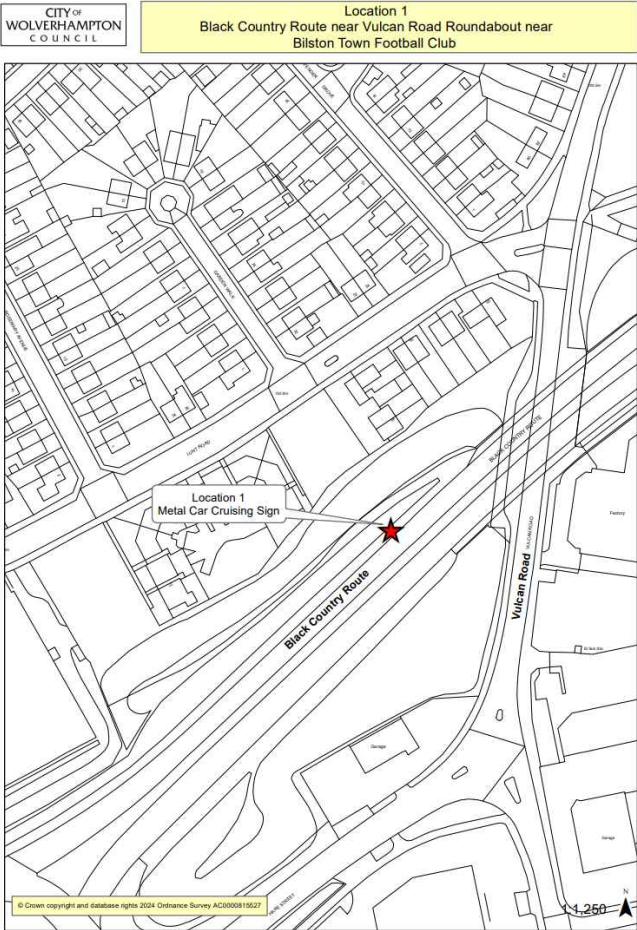
Foamex Sign

Car Cruising & Street Racing Injunction 2024

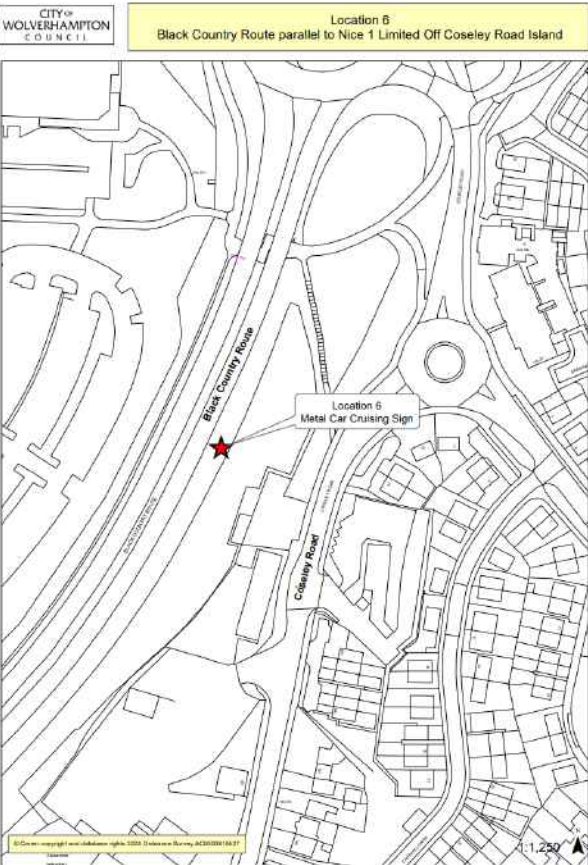
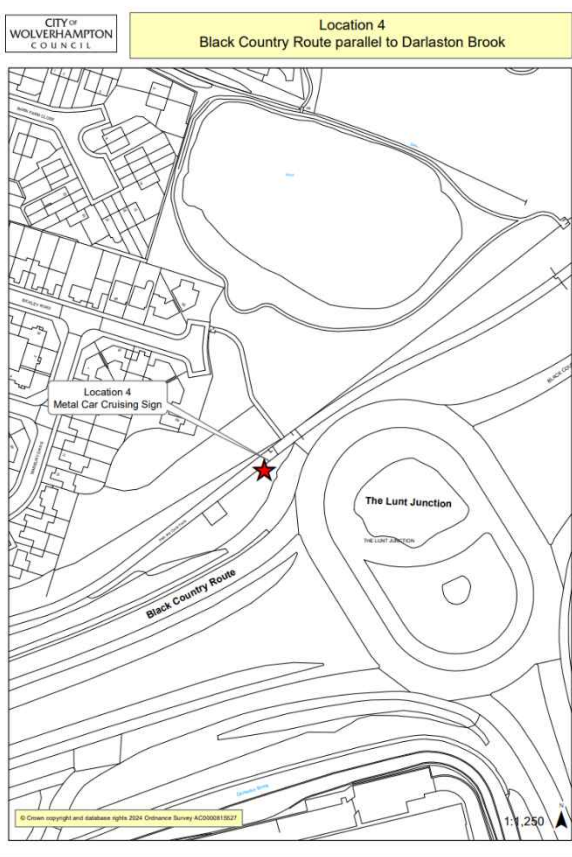
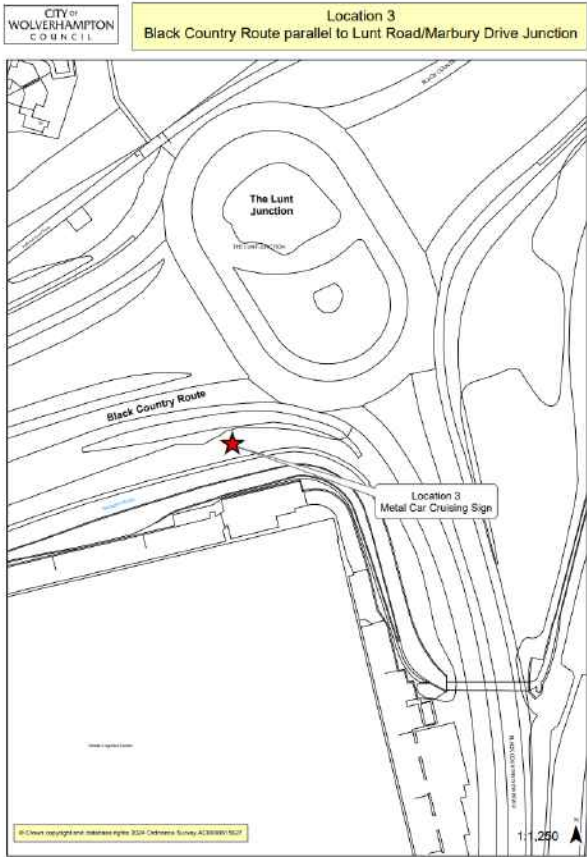
Witness Statement (Wolverhampton)

Appendix TP2

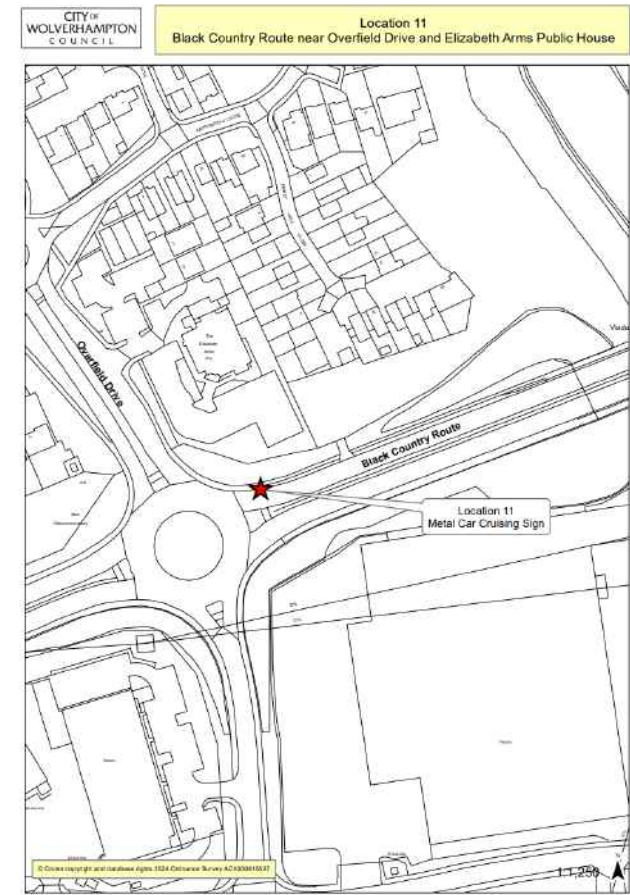
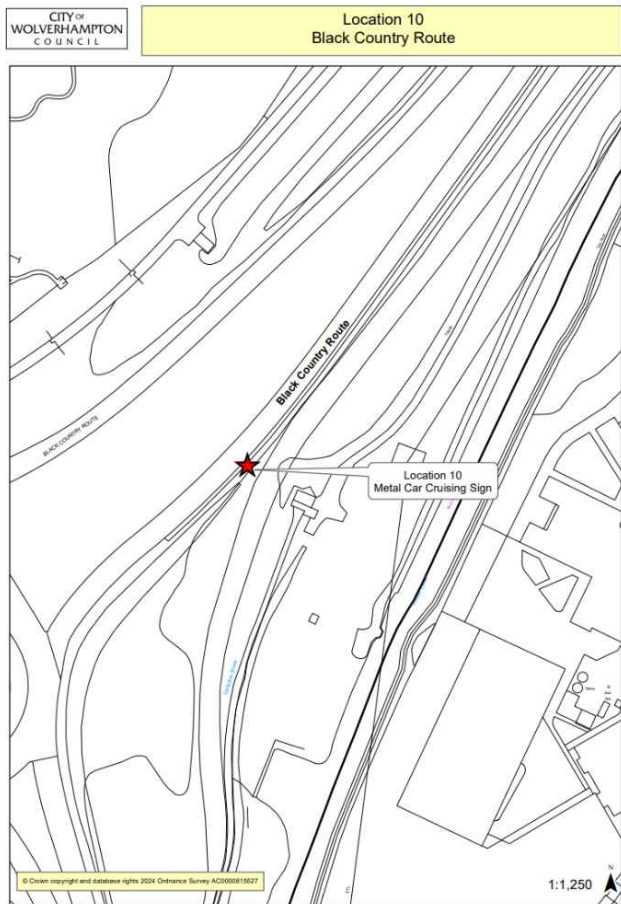
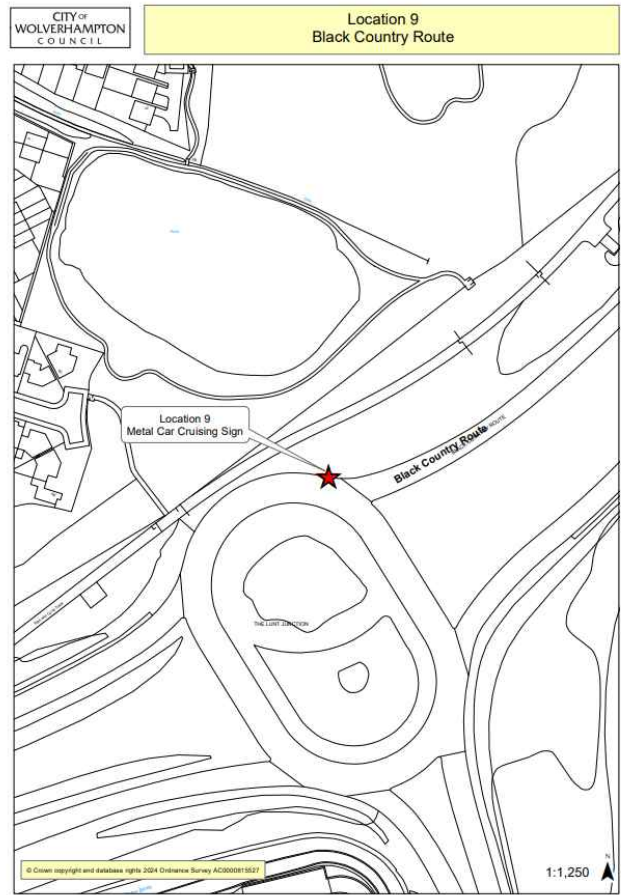
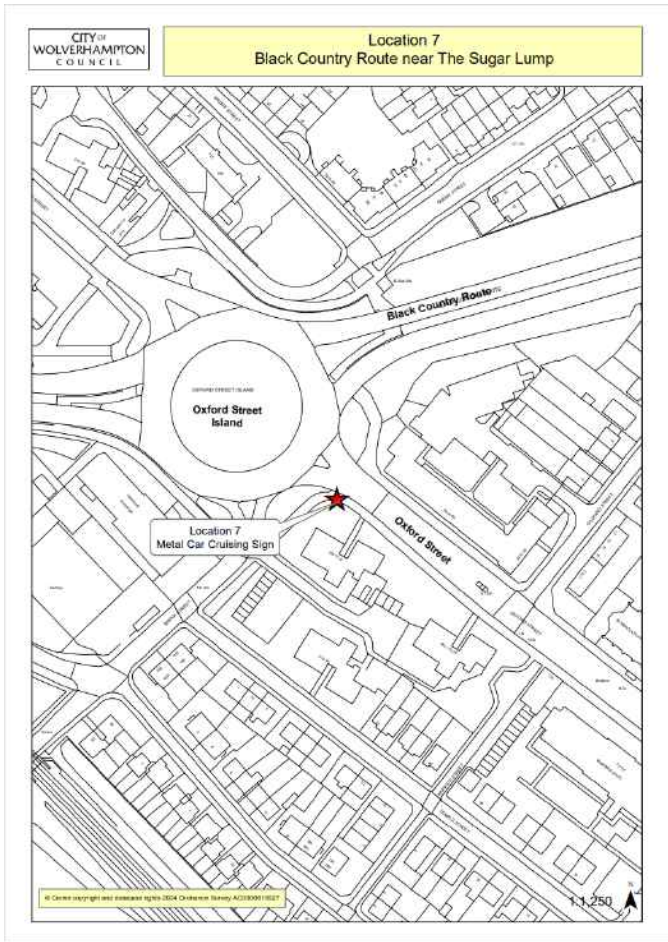
Sign Locations



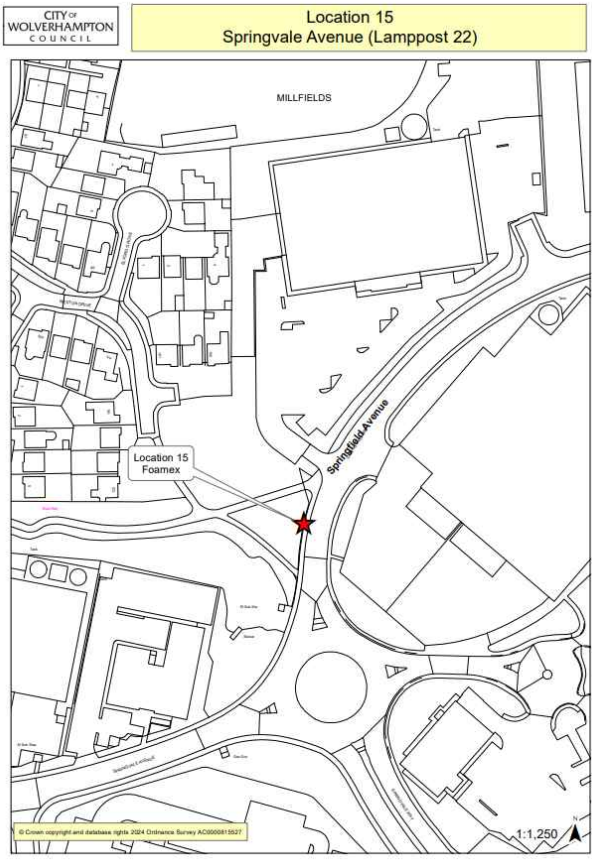
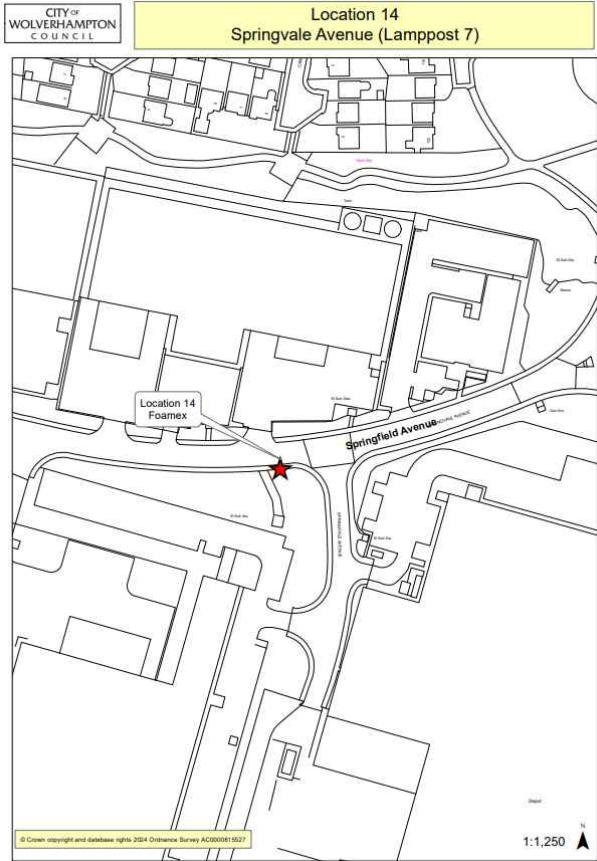
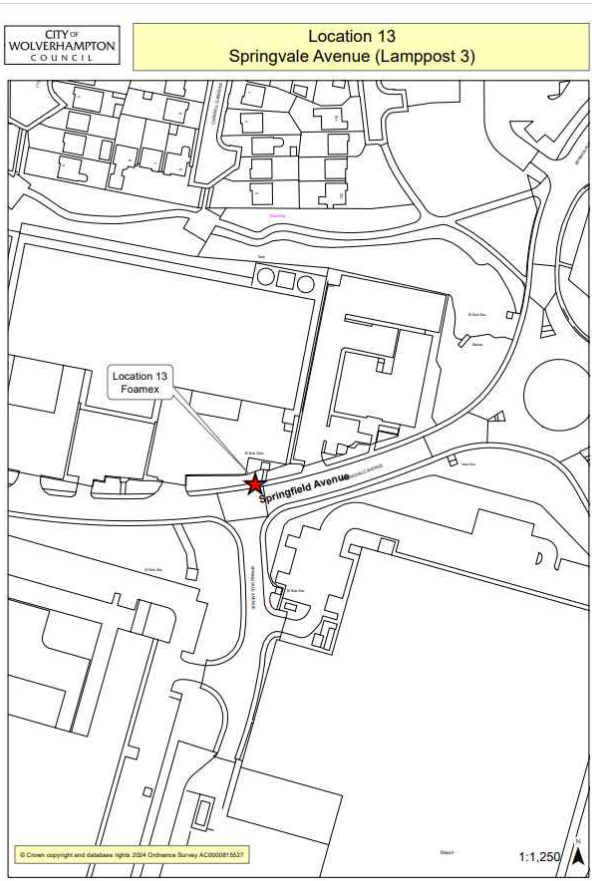
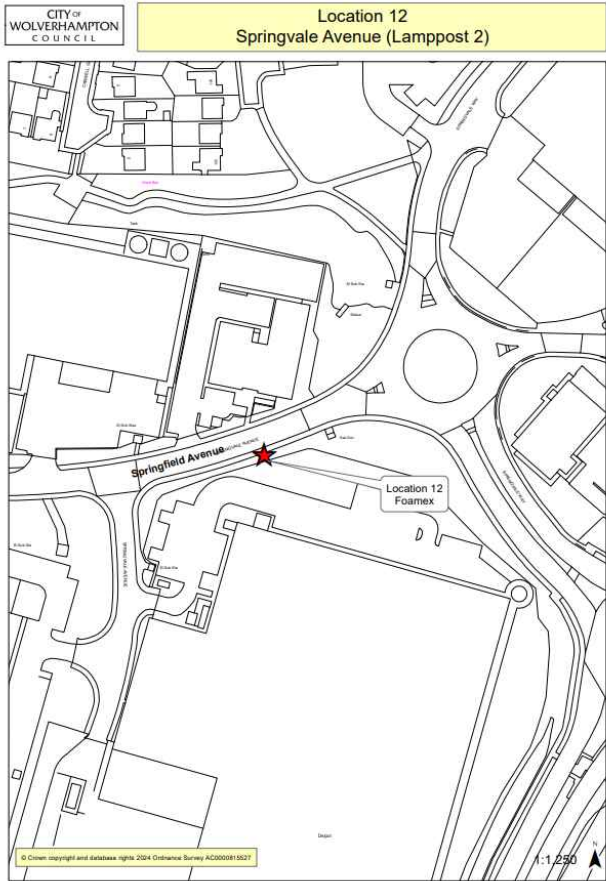


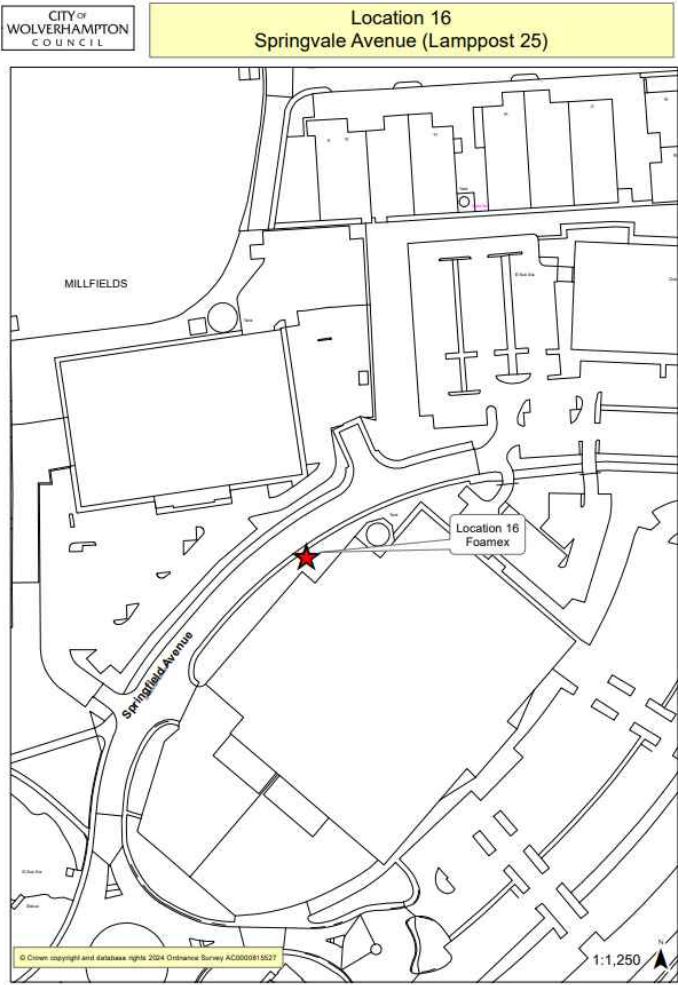












For: Claimants  
Statement of:  
Statement no: 2  
Exhibits: AC3-AC5  
Date: 25 January 2024

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

---

**WITNESS STATEMENT OF ANDREW CLARKE**

---



I, Andrew Clarke, ASB Town Lead of Sandwell Metropolitan Borough Council, Sandwell Council House, Freeth Street, Oldbury, B69 3DE, WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. Except where indicated to the contrary, the facts in this statement are within my knowledge and are true. Where the facts in this statement are not within my direct knowledge, they are based on the source indicated and are true to the best of my information and belief.
2. I write this statement in relation to the Street Racing / Car Cruising Injunction granted at the High Court on the 21<sup>st</sup> December 2022, and in response to their directions in this matter.
3. This is my second statement in these proceedings.
4. Confirmation of all signage locations in Sandwell, was one of the steps set out in terms of one of the requirements set out at Court.
5. Having undertaken an inspection on the morning of 17<sup>th</sup> January 2024, I can confirm that signage is currently displayed at the following locations:
6. A temporary sign is displayed at Retail Park Entrance of Axeltree Way (J9 towards Wednesbury), WS10 9QY.
7. A temporary sign is displayed at Axeltree Way Junction (near to Curry's PC World), WS10 9QY
8. A temporary sign is displayed at Axeltree Way Island (near to Burger King), WS10 9QY
9. A temporary sign is displayed at MoorCroft Drive at its junction with Hallens Drive, WS10 7DD
10. A temporary sign is displayed at Hallens Drive Island, at its junction with Patent Drive, WS10 7XB

11. A permanent sign is displayed along the A41 Black Country New Road, near to the Dreams Superstore at its junction with Javelin Park.
12. A temporary sign is displayed at A41 Island Great Bridge (near to Olympus Distribution), DY4 7HY
13. A temporary sign is displayed at the entrance to Asda Retail Park (Great Bridge Street Junction), B70 0EN
14. A temporary sign is displayed at Dudley Port towards Great Bridge (prior to junction with Sedgley Road East), DY4 7RL
15. A temporary sign is displayed at Green Street (Junction with Kenrick Way), B70 6DR
16. A temporary sign is displayed A4182 Kenrick Way starting section (heading away from West Bromwich), B70 6EA
17. A temporary sign is displayed A4182 Kenrick Way end section (heading away from West Bromwich), B70 6EA
18. A temporary sign is displayed at A4182 Kenrick Way Start section (heading towards West Bromwich), B70 1AG
19. A temporary sign is displayed at A4182 Kenrick Way (heading towards West Bromwich, near the junction with Union Street), B70 1AG
20. A temporary sign is displayed at Black Lake (Junction with New Swan Lane), towards Wednesbury, B70 0FT
21. A temporary sign is displayed at Birchley Retail Park (Former Toys R Us site), Entrance from A4034, B69 4RJ


22. A temporary sign is displayed at Birchley Retail Park (Former Toys R Us site), Exit from Car Park, B69 4RJ
23. A permanent sign is displayed at the exit from Junction 9 of the M5, at its junction with Birchley Island.
24. During the inspection of the signage, photographs were taken. It was not possible to photograph all signs as I undertook the inspection in an unliveried personal vehicle and not all locations were safe for alighting. However, most locations were photographed. These photographs are here marked **AC3**, which I exhibit to my statement.
25. The inspection also confirmed that following signs, previously erected and inspected, have been noted as missing. Replacements have been requested from the councils Highways Team, who have also been informed of the courts requirement that they be installed (or scheduled for installation) by no later than 1<sup>st</sup> March 2024.
26. Axeltree Way Island (IKEA Side), WS10 9SF
27. Brickhouse Lane South (outside Asda petrol station), DY4 7HJ
28. Entrance to McDonalds Car Park, Great Bridge, DY4 7HJ
29. The inspection and maintenance schedule for these signs will be minimally once every 6 months and more frequently should resources permit it.
30. As of 18<sup>th</sup> January 2024, I can confirm that Sandwell Council have provided a phone number and e-mail address for people to contact to report missing signs, on our dedicated car cruising injunction webpage at <https://www.sandwell.gov.uk/streetracing>.

31. Plans and maps showing the locations of the signage throughout Sandwell are marked **AC4**, which I exhibit to my statement.
32. Plans for further permanent signage include the installation of 2 new permanent signs at Kenrick way, with further permanent signs in the immediate locality. However, the permanent signage along Kenrick Way has been delayed my matters outside the council's control.
33. The current permanent car cruising signs are too large to affix onto standard lighting columns and require additional support poles, which require excavations. Kenrick Way is a traffic sensitive area and has a mainline pipeline running through, as such the council are not allowed to undertake excavations without prior consent from Fisher German, who manage the oil pipeline. We have made a number of requests for this permission; however, it has not yet been granted. We continue to request these permissions urgently and we will undertake the work as soon as permission is secured.
34. Plans and maps showing the locations of the planned new signage throughout Sandwell, are marked **AC5**, which I exhibit to my statement.

Statement of Truth

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Signed



Date

25/01/2024

Print name in full Andrew Clarke

For: Claimants  
Statement of: Andrew Clarke  
Statement no: 2  
Exhibits: AC3 – AC5  
Date: 25 January 2024

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM  
IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR  
MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM  
IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE  
PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS  
OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS  
WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR  
MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT  
WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR  
OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

---

**EXHIBIT AC3**

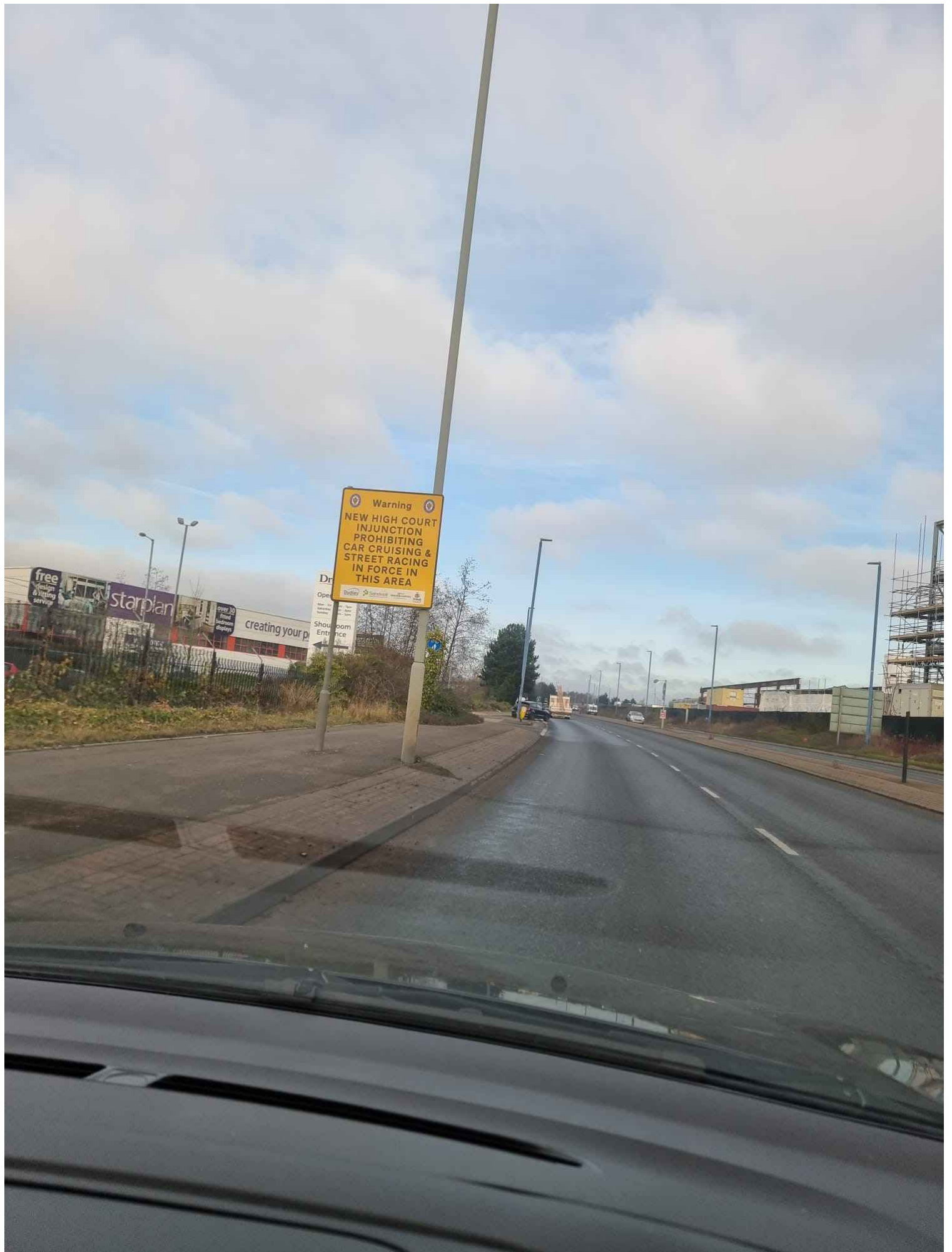
---

This is the document referred to as "Exhibit AC3" in the witness statement of Andrew Clarke dated  
25 January 2024





















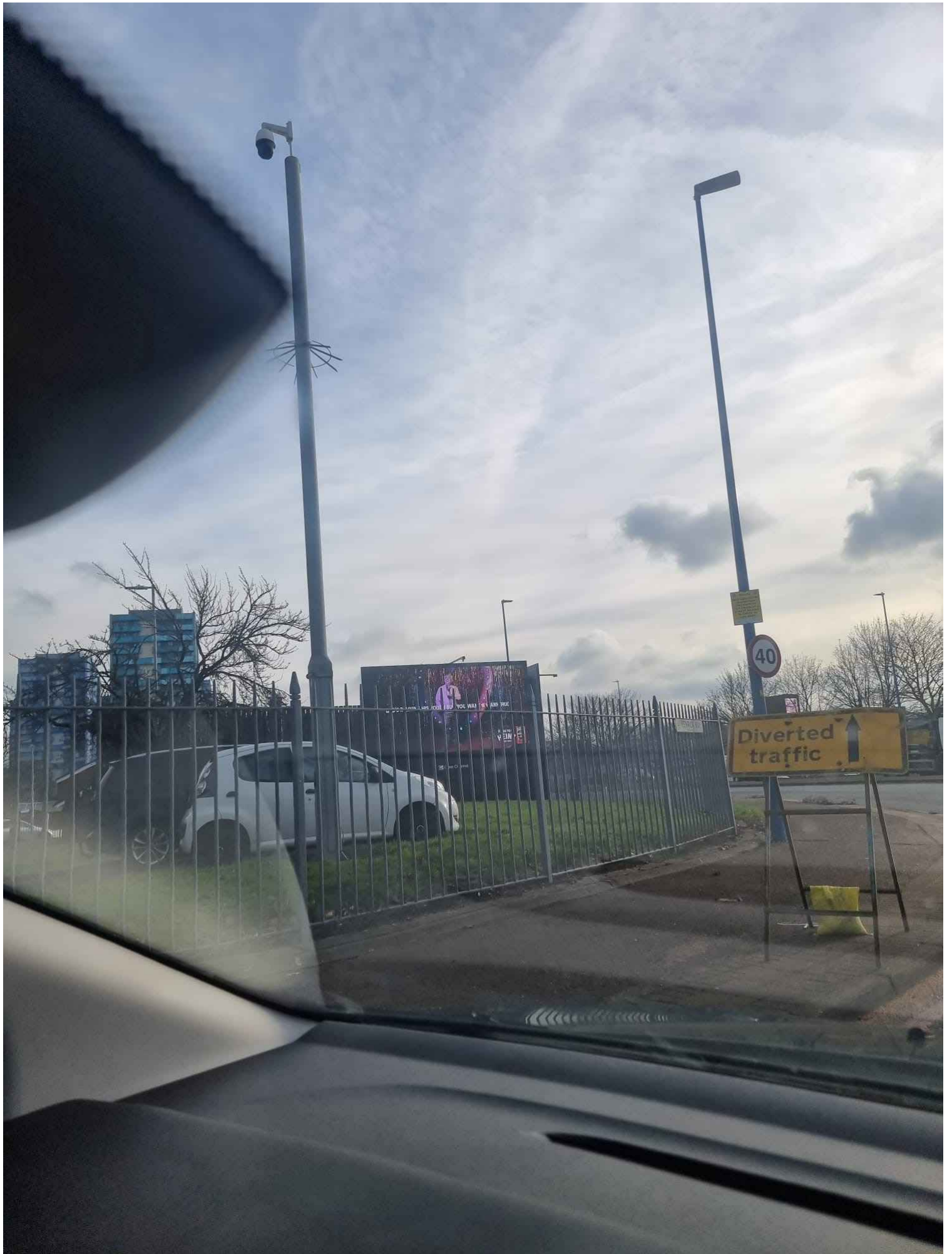
















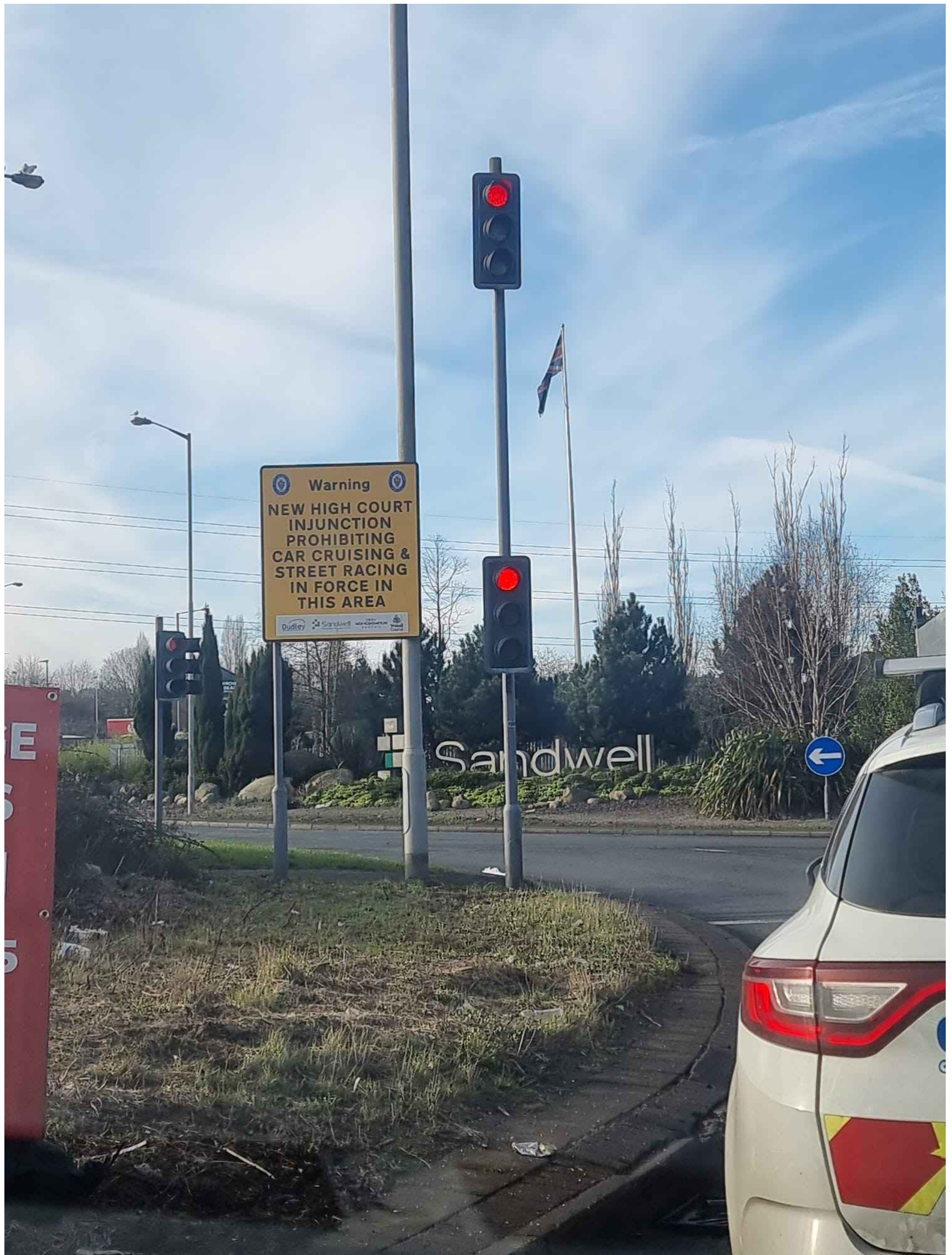








































For: Claimants  
Statement of: Andrew Clarke  
Statement no: 2  
Exhibits: AC3 – AC5  
Date: 25 January 2024

IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION

CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188

BETWEEN:

(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL

Claimants

-and-

1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM  
IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR  
MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING

2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM  
IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE  
PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS  
OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING

3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS  
WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR  
MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT  
WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR  
OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING

WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)

Defendants

---

### EXHIBIT AC3

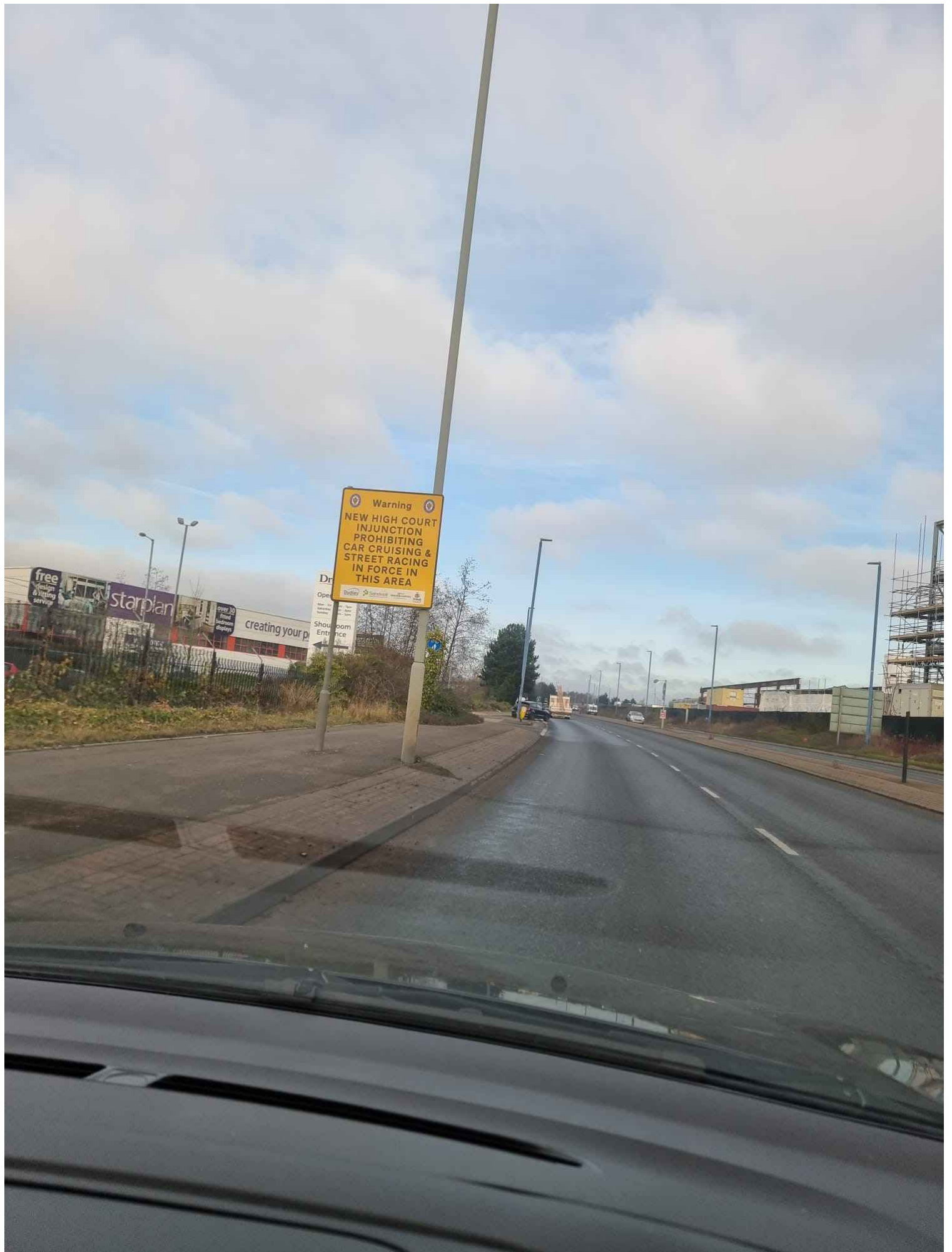
---

This is the document referred to as "Exhibit AC3" in the witness statement of Andrew Clarke dated  
25 January 2024













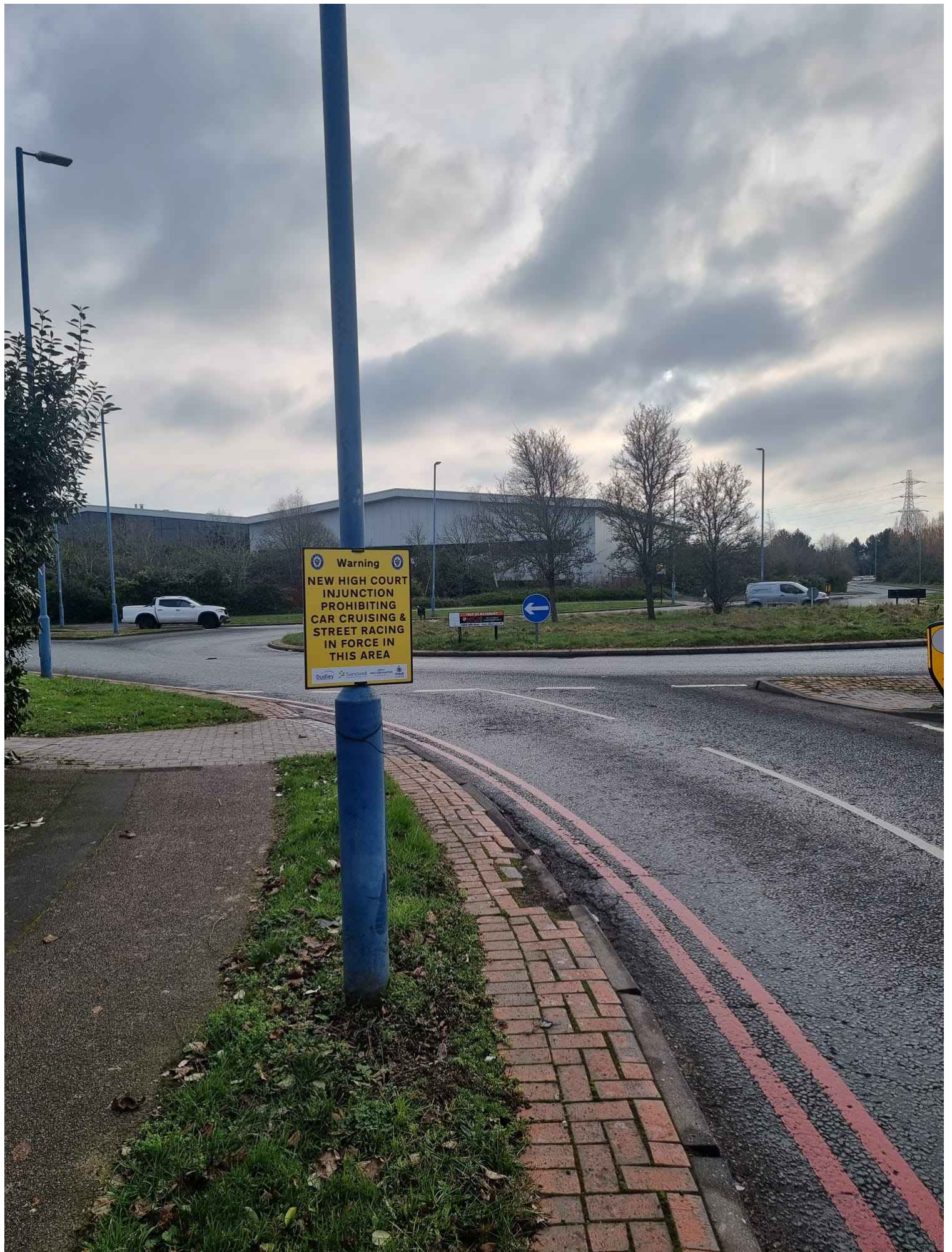








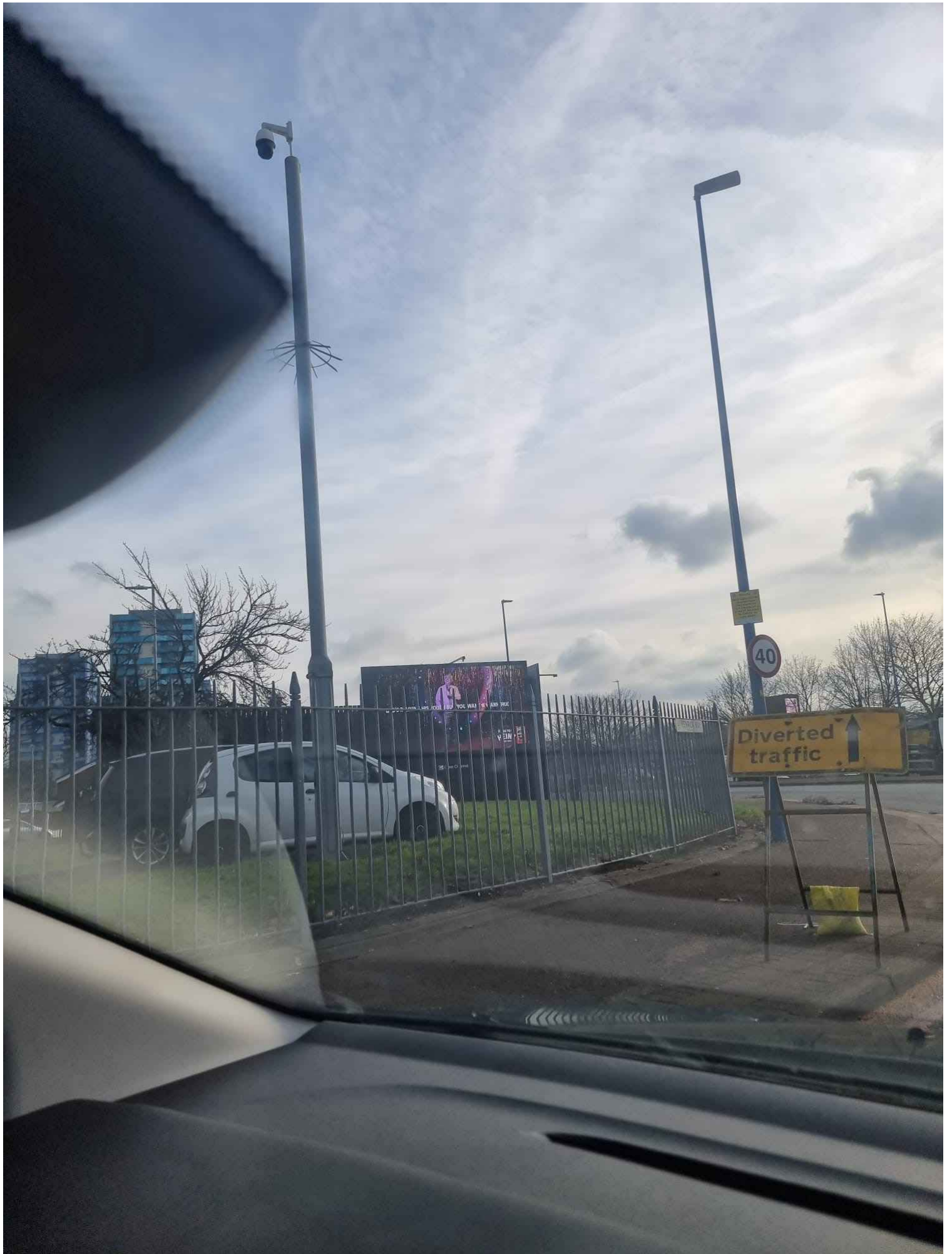
















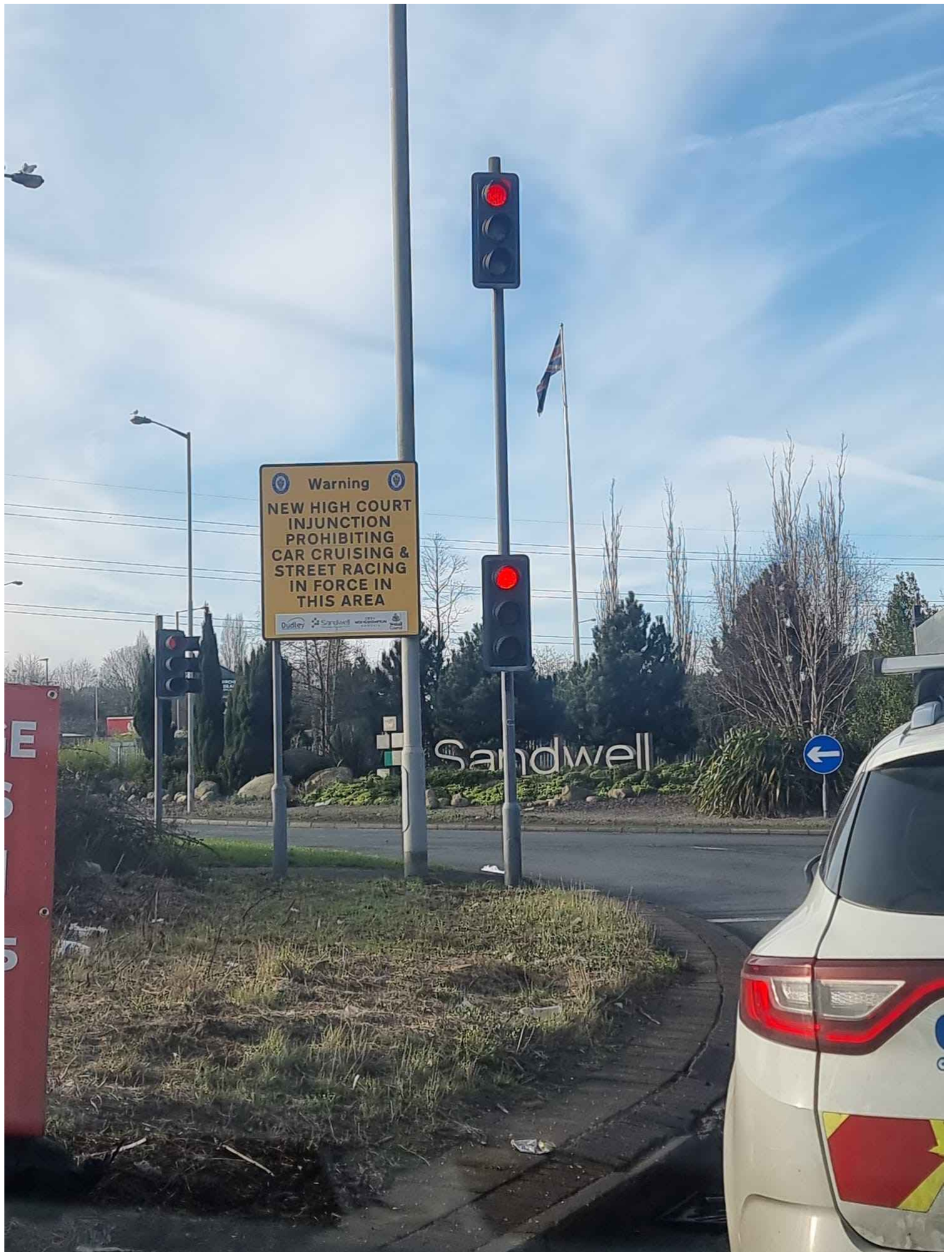










































## **SANDWELL'S CAR CRUISING SIGN LOCATIONS**

### **Wednesbury**

#### **Location 1**

Wood Green Road at the junction with Axletree Way (J9 towards Wednesbury)

Large Permanent sign

#### **Location 2**

Axletree Way Island (IKEA side) Lighting Column No.12

Foamex Sign

#### **Location 3**

Axletree Way at the junction near to Curry's, lighting column no.1

Foamex Sign

#### **Location 4**

Axletree Way Island (PC World/Burger King/Currys), lighting column no. 34

Foamex Sign

#### **Location 5**

Moorcroft Drive (Junction with Patent Drive), lighting column no. 1

Foamex Sign

#### **Location 6**

Hallens Drive (Island at the junction with Patent Drive), lighting column no.13

Foamex Sign

#### **Location 7**

Hallens Drive (Island at junction nearest the canal, near to Johnsons Control), lighting column no. 19

Foamex Sign

#### **Location 8**

A41 (Black Country Route near to Dreams)

Large permanent sign

### **Tipton**

#### **Location 9**

A41 Island Great Bridge (by Olympus), lighting column no. R3/5

Foamex Sign

**Location 10**

Brickhouse Lane South (near to petrol station), lighting column no. 7

Foamex Sign

**Location 11**

Entrance to McDonalds car park, Great Bridge, attached to lighting column (no number)

Foamex Sign

**Location 12**

Entrance to Asda Retail (off Great Bridge Street), attached to lighting column

Foamex Sign

**Location 13**

Dudley Port Junction of Sedgley Road East, prior to the traffic lights, heading towards Great Bridge.  
Lighting column no. 34

Foamex Sign

## **West Bromwich**

**Location 14**

Green Street (Junction of Kenrick Way towards West Bromwich, lighting column no. 12

Foamex Sign

**Location 15**

Kenrick Way towards West Bromwich (just past Cricketers Arms), lighting column no. 55

Foamex Sign

**Location 16**

Kenrick Way travelling from West Bromwich, attached to lighting column (no number)

Foamex Sign

**Location 17**

Black Lake (Junction with New Swan Lane, travelling towards Wednesbury

Foamex Sign

## **Oldbury**

**Location 18**

Toys R Us car park entrance, attached to lighting column

Foamex Sign

**Location 19**

Toys R Us, centre of car park, attached to lighting column

Foamex Sign

**Location 20**

Toys R Us car park exit at junction with Wolverhampton Road, attached to lighting column

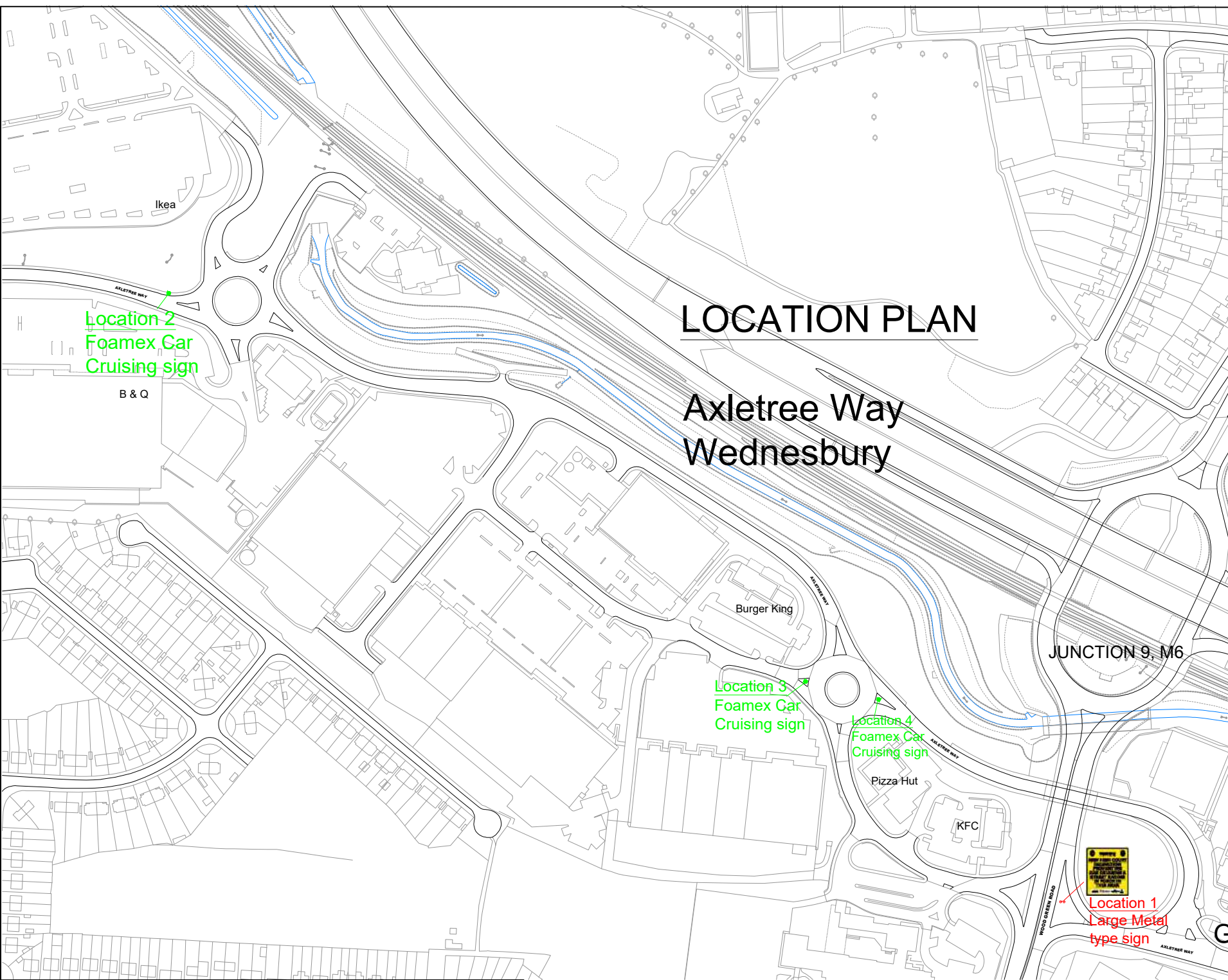
Foamex Sign

**Location 21**

Junction 2, M5, at the junction with Birchley Island

Large permanent sign





# LOCATION PLAN

## Axletree Way Wednesbury

© Crown copyright and database rights 2012  
Ordnance Survey Licence No 100032119

**IMPORTANT**  
The Contractor will be responsible for setting out the work. All dimensions must be obtained from or checked on site. Figured dimensions to be used in preference to scale.



**HIGHWAYS GROUP MANAGER**  
Robin Weare, BSc, C.Eng, M.I.C.E. MBA.  
Sandwell Council House  
Fifth Street Oldbury  
West Midlands B69 3DE  
E-mail: Highways@sandwell.gov.uk

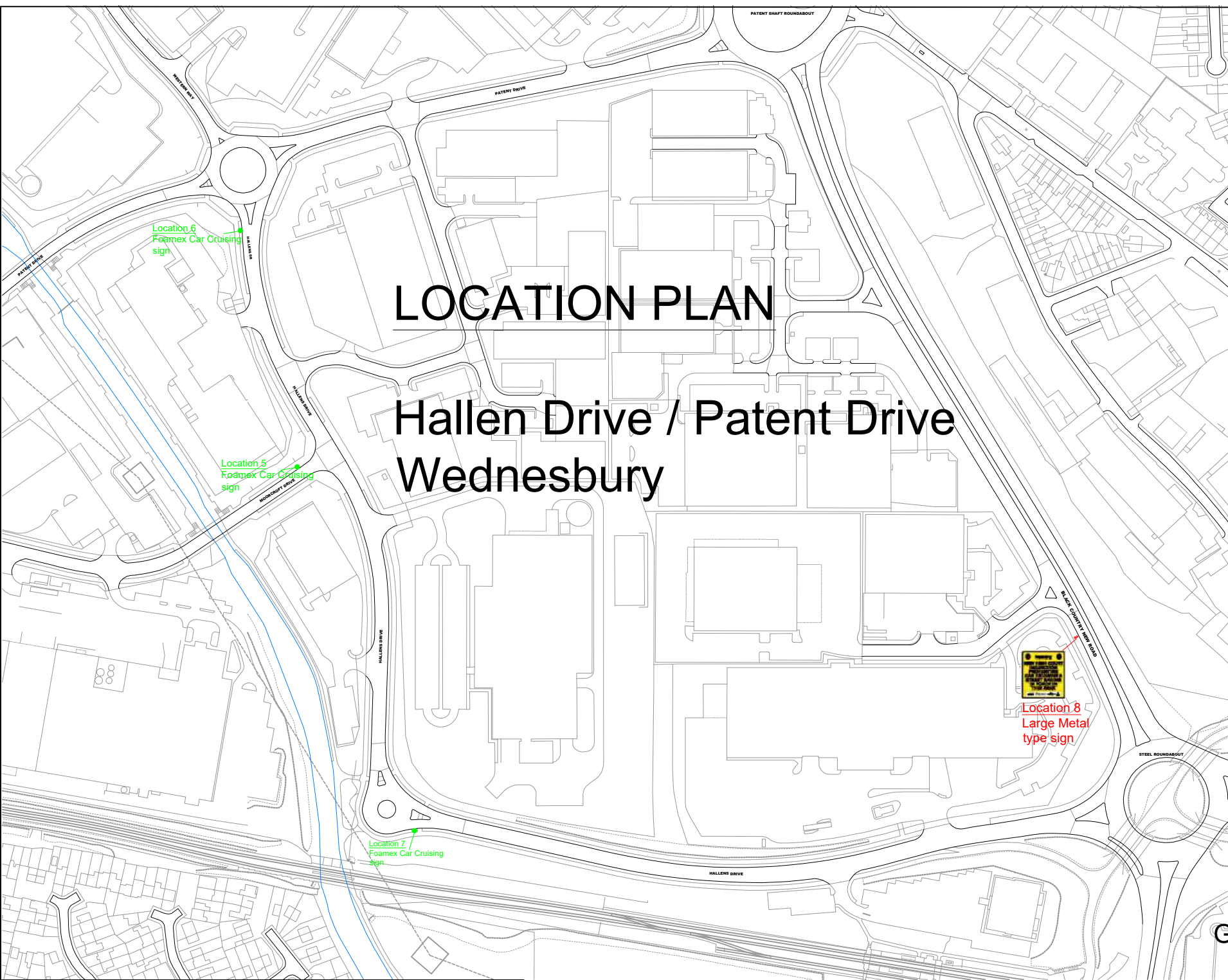
**PROJECT**  
Car Cruising Signage

**LOCATION**  
Wednesbury

**DRAWING TITLE**  
Car Cruising Signage

SCALE	Not to Scale
ISSUED BY	S Chadwick
DATE	17th Jan 2023
DRAWN BY	Sharon Lang
DRAWING No	40972 S/4

**G 293**



# LOCATION PLAN

## Hallen Drive / Patent Drive Wednesbury

© Crown copyright and database rights 2012  
Ordnance Survey Licence No 100032119

**IMPORTANT**  
The Contractor will be responsible  
for setting out the work.  
All dimensions must be obtained  
from or checked on site.  
Figured dimensions to be used in  
preference to scale.



### HIGHWAYS GROUP MANAGER

Robin Weare, BSc, C.Eng, M.I.C.E, MBA.  
Sandwell Council House  
Fleeth Street Oldbury  
West Midlands B69 3DE  
E-mail: Highways@sandwell.gov.uk

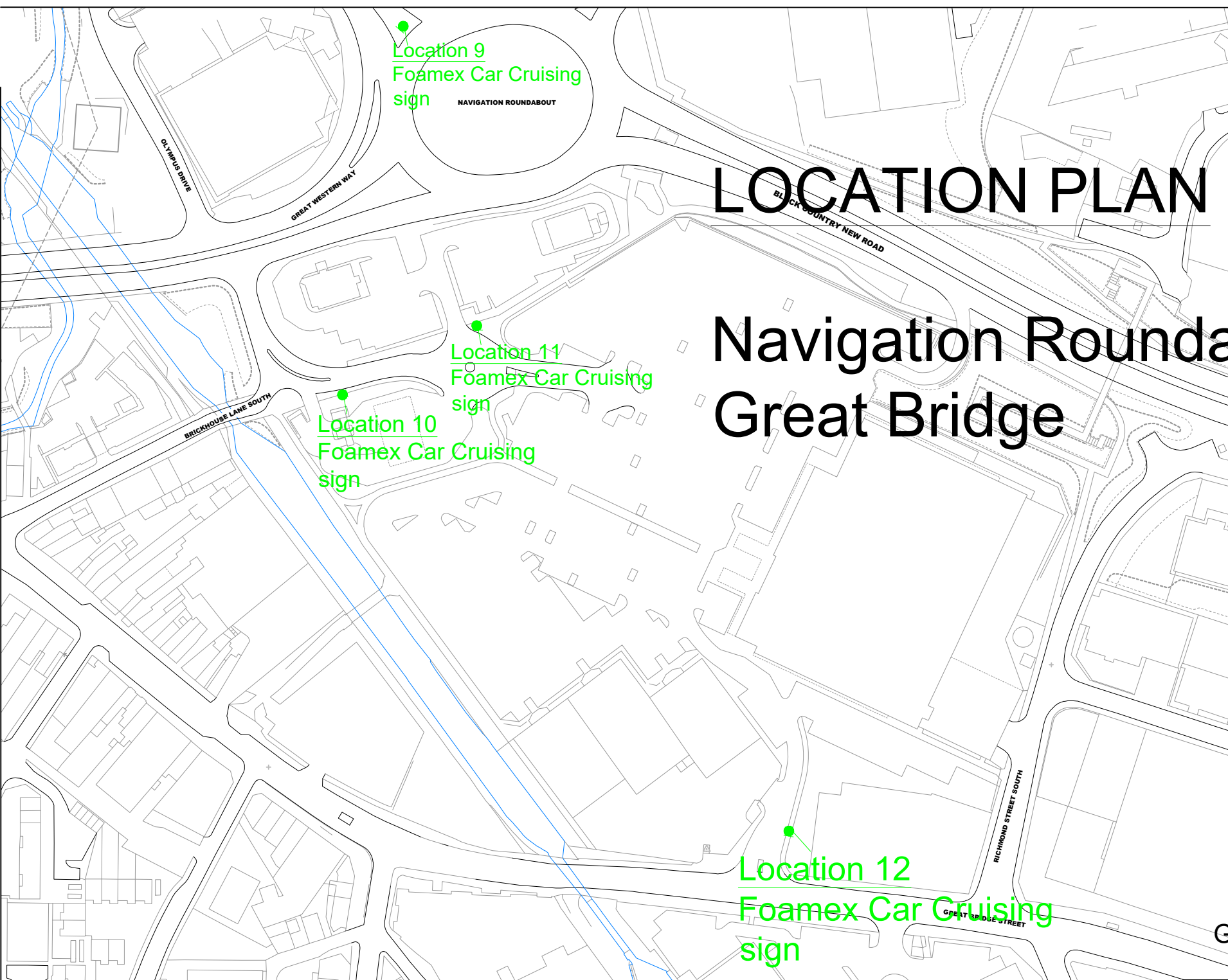
### PROJECT Car Cruising Signage

### LOCATION Wednesbury

### DRAWING TITLE Car Cruising Signage

SCALE	Not to Scale
ISSUED BY	S Chadwick
DATE	17th Jan 2023
DRAWN BY	Sharon Lang
DRAWING No	40972 /1 S/4

G 294



Location 9  
Foamex Car Cruising  
sign

Location 11  
Foamex Car Cruising  
sign

Location 10  
Foamex Car Cruising  
sign

Location 12  
Foamex Car Cruising  
sign

# LOCATION PLAN

## Navigation Roundabout Great Bridge

© Crown copyright and database rights 2012  
Ordnance Survey Licence No 100032119

**IMPORTANT**  
The Contractor will be responsible  
for setting out the work.  
All dimensions must be obtained  
from or checked on site.  
Figured dimensions to be used in  
preference to scale.



**HIGHWAYS GROUP MANAGER**  
Robin Weare, BSc, C.Eng, M.I.C.E, MBA.  
Sandwell Council House  
Fleeth Street Oldbury  
West Midlands B69 3DE  
E-mail: Highways@sandwell.gov.uk

**PROJECT**  
Car Cruising  
Signage

**LOCATION**  
Great Bridge Area

**DRAWING TITLE**  
Car Cruising Signage - Great  
Bridge

SCALE	Not to scale
-------	--------------

ISSUED BY	S Chadwick
-----------	------------

DATE	17th Jan 2023
------	---------------

DRAWN BY	Sharon Lang
----------	-------------

DRAWING No	40973 S/4
------------	-----------

G 295



# LOCATION PLAN

Dudley Port  
Tipton  
near to junction with  
Sedgley Road East

Location 13  
Foamex Car Cruising  
sign

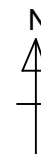
SEDGLEY ROAD EAST

DUDLEY PORT

GROVELAND ROAD

© Crown copyright and database rights 2012  
Ordnance Survey Licence No 100032119

**IMPORTANT**  
The Contractor will be responsible  
for setting out the work.  
All dimensions must be obtained  
from or checked on site.  
Figured dimensions to be used in  
preference to scale.



#### HIGHWAYS GROUP MANAGER

Robin Weare, BSc, C.Eng, M.I.C.E, MBA.  
Sandwell Council House  
Fleeth Street Oldbury  
West Midlands B69 3DE  
E-mail: Highways@sandwell.gov.uk

PROJECT  
Car Cruising  
Signage

LOCATION  
Great Bridge Area

DRAWING TITLE  
Car Cruising Signage - Great  
Bridge

SCALE	Not to scale
ISSUED BY	S Chadwick
DATE	17th Jan 2023
DRAWN BY	Sharon Lang
DRAWING No	40973/1 S/4

G 296



# LOCATION PLAN

## Kenrick Way West Bromwich

© Crown copyright and database rights 2012  
Ordnance Survey Licence No 100032119

**IMPORTANT**  
The Contractor will be responsible  
for setting out the work.  
All dimensions must be obtained  
from or checked on site.  
Figured dimensions to be used in  
preference to scale.



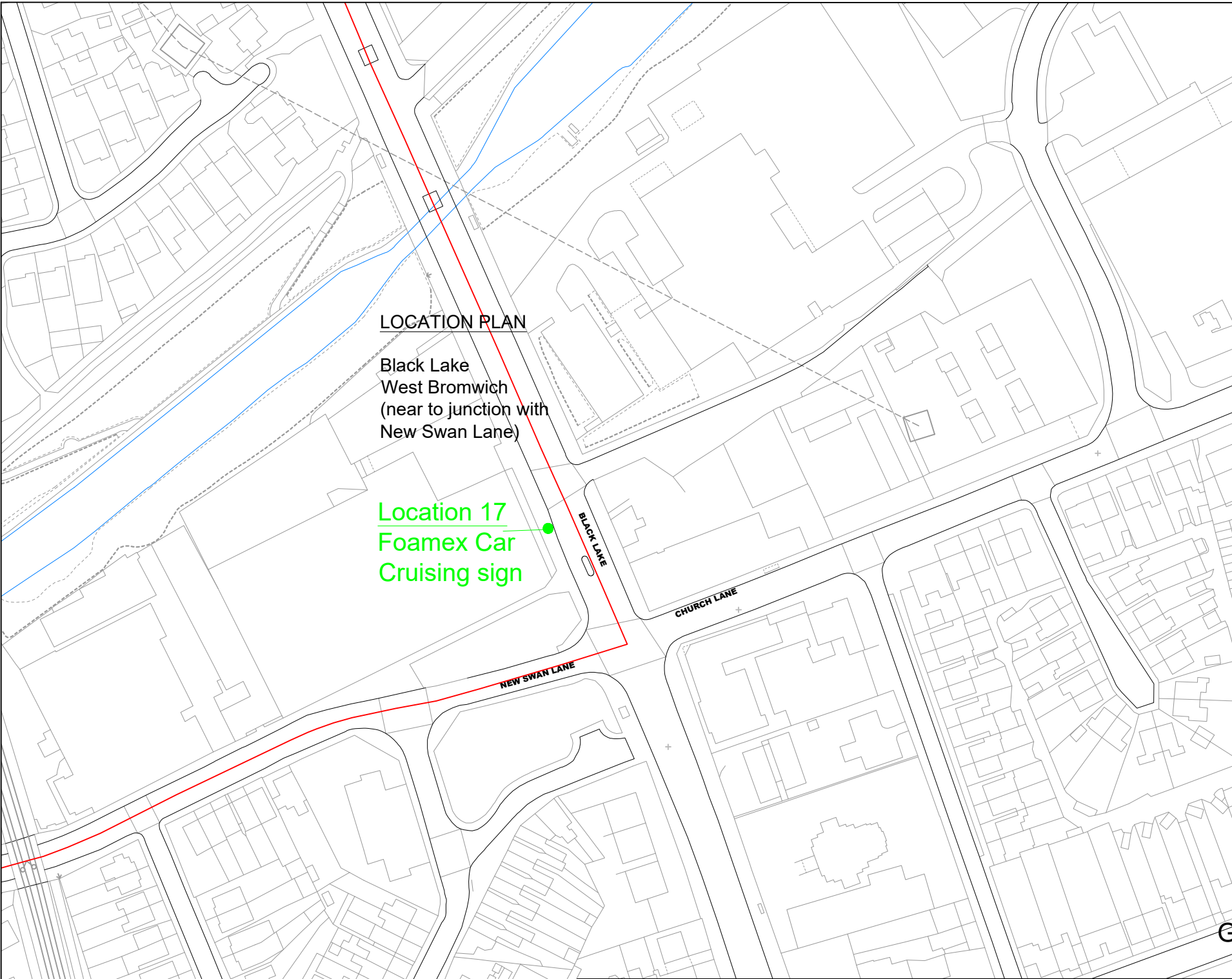
**HIGHWAYS GROUP MANAGER**  
Robin Weare, BSc, C.Eng, M.I.C.E, MBA.  
Sandwell Council House  
Froeth Street Oldbury  
West Midlands B69 3DE  
E-mail: Highways@sandwell.gov.uk

**PROJECT**  
Car Cruising  
Signage

**LOCATION**  
Kenrick Way,  
West Bromwich

**DRAWING TITLE**  
Car Cruising Signage -  
West Bromwich

SCALE	Not to Scale
ISSUED BY	S Chadwick
DATE	2nd Aug 2023
DRAWN BY	Sharon Lang
DRAWING No	41141 S/4



**LOCATION PLAN**

Black Lake  
West Bromwich  
(near to junction with  
New Swan Lane)

Location 17  
Foamex Car  
Cruising sign

BLACK LAKE

CHURCH LANE

NEW SWAN LANE

© Crown copyright and database rights 2012  
Ordnance Survey Licence No 100032119

**IMPORTANT**  
The Contractor will be responsible  
for setting out the work.  
All dimensions must be obtained  
from or checked on site.  
Figured dimensions to be used in  
preference to scale.



**HIGHWAYS GROUP MANAGER**  
Robin Weare, BSc, C.Eng, M.I.C.E, MBA.  
Sandwell Council House  
Froeth Street Oldbury  
West Midlands B69 3DE  
E-mail: Highways@sandwell.gov.uk

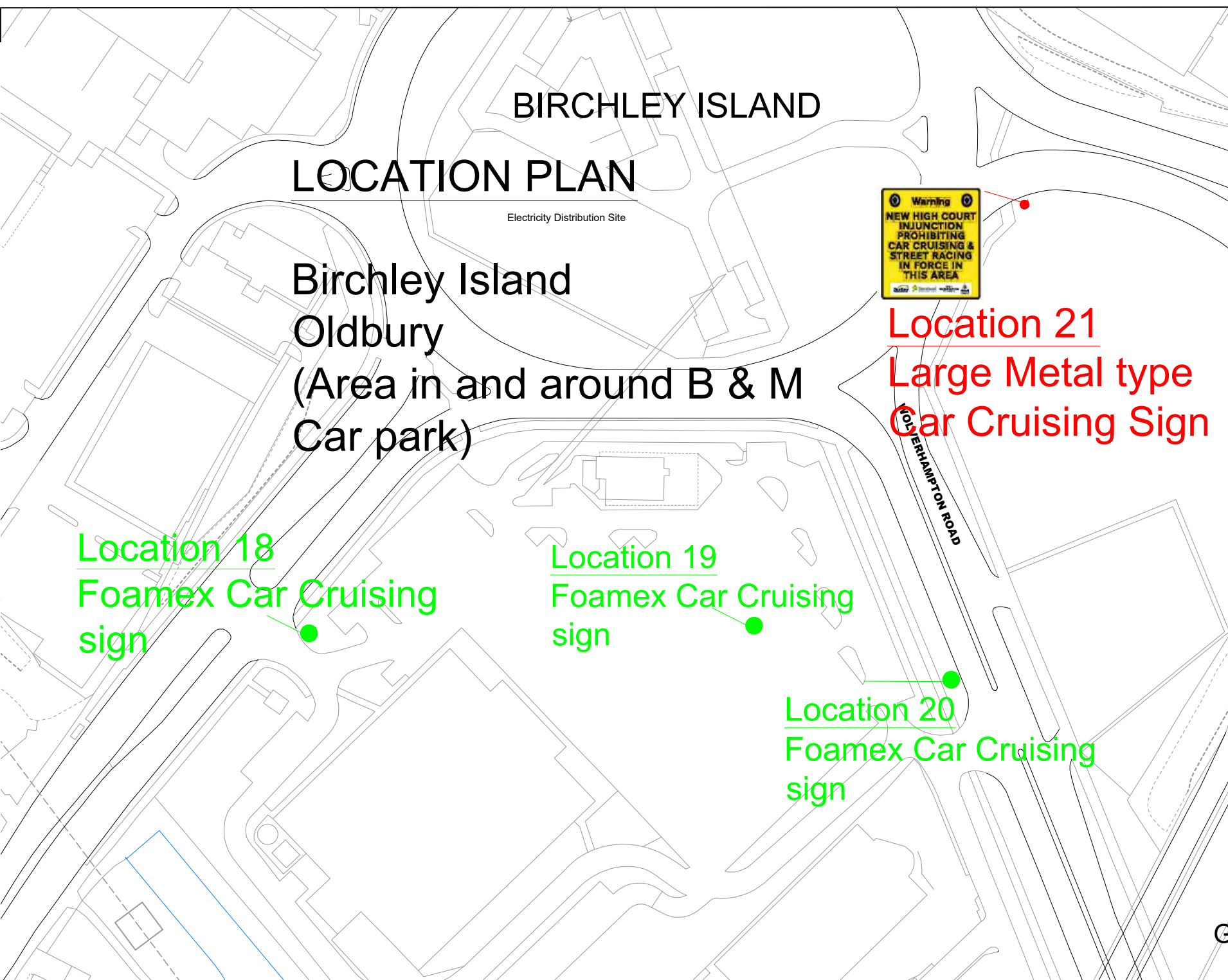
**PROJECT**  
Car Cruising  
Signage

**LOCATION**  
Kenrick Way,  
West Bromwich

**DRAWING TITLE**  
Car Cruising Signage -  
West Bromwich

SCALE	Not to Scale
ISSUED BY	S Chadwick
DATE	2nd Aug 2023
DRAWN BY	Sharon Lang
DRAWING No	41141/1 S/4





BIRCHLEY ISLAND

# LOCATION PLAN

Electricity Distribution Site

Birchley Island  
Oldbury  
(Area in and around B & M  
Car park)



Location 21  
Large Metal type  
Car Cruising Sign

Location 18  
Foamex Car Cruising  
sign

Location 19  
Foamex Car Cruising  
sign

Location 20  
Foamex Car Cruising  
sign

© Crown copyright and database rights 2012  
Ordnance Survey Licence No 100032119

IMPORTANT  
The Contractor will be responsible  
for setting out the work.  
All dimensions must be obtained  
from or checked on site.  
Figured dimensions to be used in  
preference to scale.



HIGHWAYS GROUP MANAGER  
Robin Weare, BSc, C.Eng, M.I.C.E, MBA.  
Sandwell Council House  
Freeth Street Oldbury  
West Midlands B69 3DE  
E-mail: Highways@sandwell.gov.uk

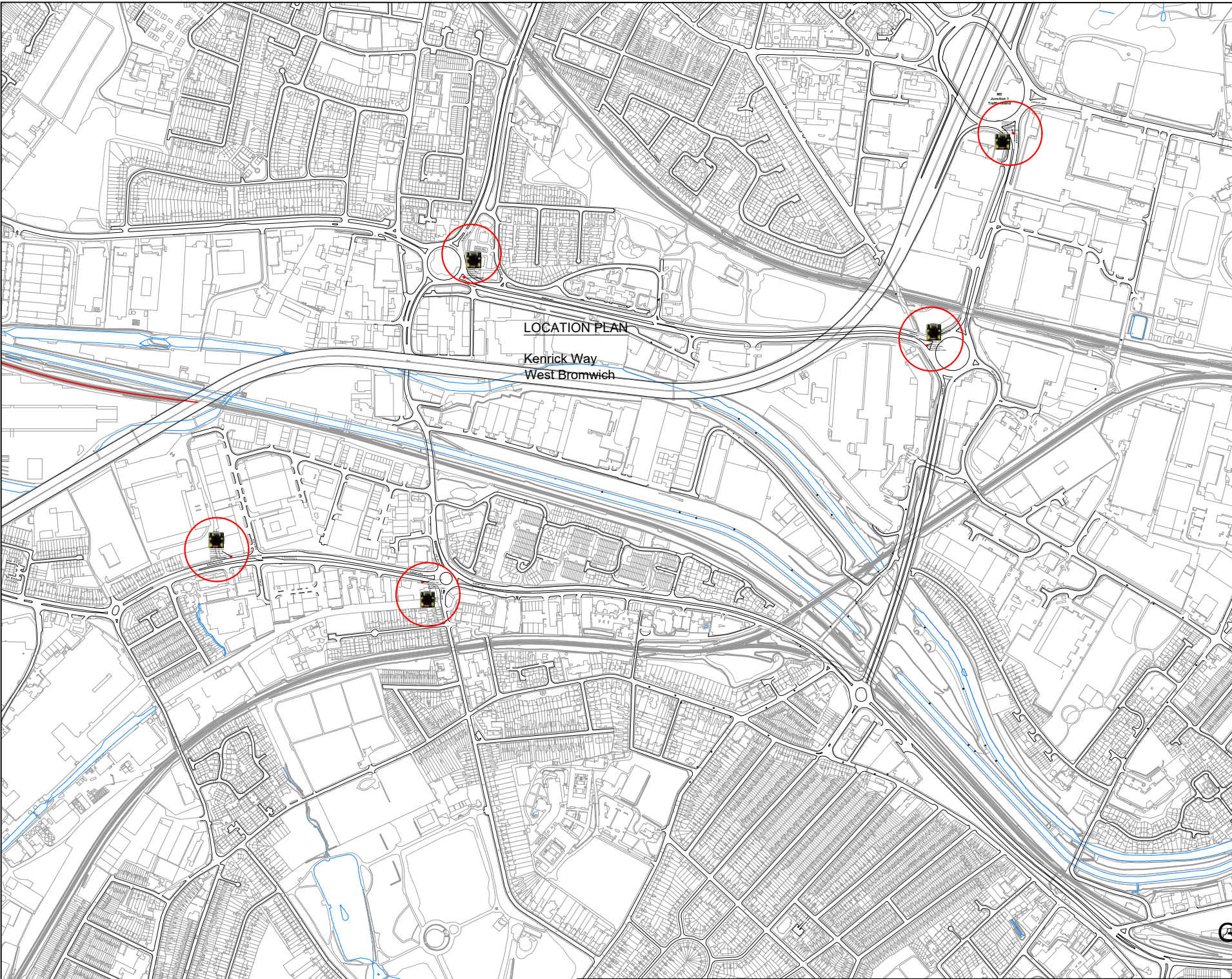
PROJECT  
Car Cruising  
Signage

LOCATION  
Oldbury

DRAWING TITLE  
Car Cruising Signage -  
Oldbury Area

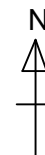
SCALE	Not to Scale
ISSUED BY	S Chadwick
DATE	17th Jan 2023
DRAWN BY	Sharon Lang
DRAWING No	41138 S/4





© Crown copyright and database rights 2012  
Ordnance Survey Licence No 100032119

**IMPORTANT**  
The Contractor will be responsible  
for setting out the work.  
All dimensions must be obtained  
from or checked on site.  
Figured dimensions to be used in  
preference to scale.





**Sandwell**  
Metropolitan Borough Council

**HIGHWAYS GROUP MANAGER**  
Robin Weare, BSc, C.Eng, M.I.C.E, MBA.  
Sandwell Council House  
Froeth Street Oldbury  
West Midlands B69 3DE  
E-mail: [Highways@sandwell.gov.uk](mailto:Highways@sandwell.gov.uk)

**PROJECT**  
Car Cruising  
Signage

**LOCATION**  
Kenrick Way,  
West Bromwich

**DRAWING TITLE**  
Car Cruising Signage -  
West Bromwich

SCALE	Not to Scale
ISSUED BY	S Chadwick
DATE	2nd Aug 2023
DRAWN BY	Sharon Lang
DRAWING No	41141/2 S/4



300

For: Claimants  
Statement of: Mark Wilson  
Statement no: 4  
Exhibits:  
Date: 1<sup>st</sup> February 2024

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**BETWEEN:**

**(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**Defendants**

---

**FOURTH WITNESS STATEMENT OF MARK WILSON**

---



**I, MARK WILSON, Community Safety Officer, will say as follows:-**


1. I am employed by Dudley Metropolitan Borough Council as a Community Safety Officer. As the Borough's lead for Anti-Social Behaviour, Car Cruising, Public Space Protection Orders, Prevent and Hate Crime, part of my role is to ensure that Dudley is a safe place to live, work and visit and to work collaboratively across the West Midlands region in respect of community safety issues.
2. I make this statement supplemental to the witness statements which I signed on 25<sup>th</sup> April 2023, 20<sup>th</sup> September 2023 and 30<sup>th</sup> November 2023.
3. Except where indicated to the contrary, the facts in this statement are within my knowledge and are true. Where the facts in this statement are not within my direct knowledge, they are based on the source indicated and are true to the best of my information and belief.
4. This statement is given to update the Court on car cruising activities and the condition of the signage in the Dudley Borough relation to the Injunction and street racing.
5. Since my previous witness statement Manor Way continues to be a hotspot for car cruise activity with regular reports of vehicles gathering at Shell Petrol station and racing along the dual carriageway. There have also been sporadic complaints of cars and motorbikes racing at the Merry Hill Centre.

6. I can confirm that all the signage in the Dudley Borough relating to the Injunction and street racing has recently been inspected by our Transport and Highways team and they report that all are in good condition with no visible damage.
7. A schedule for monthly inspections is now in place with the next inspection of the signage being due to take place on 26<sup>th</sup> February 2024.
8. Damaged signage can be reported to our call centre, Dudley Council Plus, by telephone on 0300 555 2345 or email at [DudleyCouncilPlus@dudley.gov.uk](mailto:DudleyCouncilPlus@dudley.gov.uk). Any reports will be forwarded to a member of the Transport and Highway Services team who will arrange to inspect and repair/replace the signs where required.
9. I believe that the injunction continues to have a positive effect and it is important that it remains in place and a final order made to ensure the public safety and protect law abiding members of the public and businesses who have suffered for many years from the negative impact of car cruising and street racing. However, as sought the terms of the order demonstrably need widening to include spectators and organisers.
10. I believe the facts stated in this statement to be true. I understand that proceedings for contempt may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

### Statement of Truth

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

**Signed**

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Mark Wilson', enclosed within a rectangular box.

**Date**

01/02/2024

**Print name in full** Mark Wilson



Statement of: Steven Gittins  
For: Claimants  
Statement no: 2  
Exhibits: MRC3 - MRC4  
Date: 05 February 2024

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE**  
**KING'S BENCH DIVISION**  
**BIRMINGHAM DISTRICT REGISTRY**

**Claim No. KB-BHM-2022-000188**

**B E T W E E N:**

- 1. WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL**
- 2. DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- 3. SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- 4. WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**4. PERSONS UNKNOWN BEING DRIVERS, RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN OR ON MOTOR VEHICLE(S) WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SUCH DEFENDANTS ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**5. Mr ANTHONY PAUL GALE**

**6. Miss WIKTORIA SCZCUBLINSKA**

**7. Mr ISA IQBAL**

**8. Mr MASON PHELPS**

**Defendants**

---

**SECOND WITNESS STATEMENT OF STEVEN GITTINS**

---

I, STEVEN JOHN GITTINS, Community Safety Manager, Walsall Metropolitan Borough Council, Civic Centre, Darwall Street, Walsall, WS1 1TP ("the Council") WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. I make this statement further to those which I have previously made in support of the Black Country boroughs' application for an injunction prohibiting people from engaging in street racing and car cruising.
2. An injunction was initially granted from 1 February 2014 to 1 February 2018, and subsequently extended until it lapsed on 1 February 2021. A further interim injunction was granted on 22 December 2022 and subsequently extended in February, October and December 2023. I provided evidence in support of both the original and subsequent applications.
3. There have to date been no applications for committals for breaches of the above injunction in the Borough of Walsall.
4. As per my previous statements, although there has been an upturn in activity over the period 23/12/22 – 22/12/23, it continues to be the case overall that problems associated with street racing and car cruising related activity within the borough, remain reduced since the original car cruising injunction and then subsequent injunctions came into effect. This remained the case, even during the 22-month period when the injunction was not in place. This it is believed is at least in part due to the lack public understanding that the injunction was no longer of force and Signage remining in situ. It is arguable that the continued reduction was due to a legacy effect of the previous order.
5. During the period 23/12/21 – 22/12/22, which is the 12 months prior to the granting of the first interim injunction, the Council's Community Protection Team received two reports concerning anti-social behaviour relating to "joy riding/motor vehicles". During the subsequent 12 months, 23/12/22 – 22/12/23 9 reports were received, and between 23/12/23 and 24/1/24 a further 1 report was received. Over the same periods police reported 104, 202 and 9 incidents logs for the borough that contain the word "racing" respectively. This will pick

up a range of vehicle related anti-social behaviour including that related to specifically to Street Racing/Car Cruising. Although it remains the case that there are reports from various locations within the borough, Darlaston, Moxley and Junction 9 of the M6/Black Country Route remain areas of concern.

6. Acting Inspector Upton, the local police lead for this activity, stated that the injunction has been a real deterrent in terms of preventing some of the real risk and issues that street racing brings. He is concerned that if the injunction were no longer in place, we would see a surge in this dangerous activity, particularly along the Black Country Route corridor.
7. A number of residents who have previously provided information in support of the injunction have again been contacted. Two residents in the Hereford Close area of Aldridge stated that the situation had improved but has not gone away, with one stating explicitly that the injunction has worked. Another Aldridge resident, from Leighswood Close, stated that there was still a significant problem, and that he can hear vehicles racing nearby when in bed at night. Local traffic islands are also used as a racetrack with vehicles sometimes driving over, rather than around them. A further resident from Aldridge Road stated that they definitely wanted the injunction to remain in situ, for fear of things getting out of control again. When vehicles do engage in car cruising, they are very loud and drive so fast that they are fearful of reversing off their drive. A nearby business has also frequently had to replace their fence due to damage caused by street racers. An owner of a business on Aldridge Road stated that whilst they do not think the situation had got any worse, they did on occasion see pairs of vehicles racing in the streets. They also felt that much of the behaviour would likely be taking place when the business was closed. Over the Christmas period staff had arrived at work during the morning to find large skid marks on the grassed area in front of their premises.
8. Councillor Paul Bott a Ward Member for Darlaston South, which includes the Moxley area, reported that prior to the original injunction being in place, there was car cruising/street racing activity every weekend on the Black Country Route and surrounding areas, including the car park of a local Aldi. However, since the injunction has been in place the situation has greatly improved and



he no longer receives any complaints. He is fully supportive of the injunction continuing and is concerned about what would happen if a further order were not granted. Once word that an order was no longer in place, he is fearful that this dangerous activity would again increase and that the residents and communities would suffer again as a result. A resident who resides in the Burns Road area of Moxley feels that, although the issues associated with car cruising are nowhere as near as bad as they used to be, they did start to get worse again at the end of 2023 and in early 2024. This time they are not in the area all of the time, appearing periodically for a week and then disappearing, assumingly to another area. When they are in the area it usually from Thursday, through into the weekend and the exhaust noise with “pops and bangs” is very loud.

9. I have recently requested that our Highways Team undertake a further survey of our Car Cruising/Street Racing signage, inclusive of the large fixed and temporary Foamex signs. The audit was undertaken between 19<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> January 2024. The audit showed that the large, fixed signs are in order, but that almost all of the smaller Foamex signs were missing. The location of the signs have been plotted by the councils geospatial team and the map is accessible from the Street Racing Web Page on the Council’s web site at <https://mymaps.walsall.gov.uk/streetracingsolo.html> The web page also details the e mail and phone number on which any problems with the signs can be reported via the Council’s Community Protection Team. I now produce and map showing the location of Walsall’s Street Racing signs as exhibit SJG1.
10. The large, fixed signs are at the locations detailed below:
  1. A4031 West Bromwich Road Near Greenside Way
  2. A454 Little Aston Road/junction of Chester Road
  3. A452 Chester Road North
  4. A452 Chester Road, Shire Oak Junction
  5. A34 Stafford Road, Near Yates Farm
  6. A462 Essington Road, near footway link to Kewstoke Close
  7. A4124 Lichfield Road, near the footpath to Highmoor Close
  8. A461 Bescot Road, near depot M6 Junction 9

9. A41 Black Country New Road, between Southern Way and Bull Lane,
10. A463 Black Country Route (westbound) (near to The Lunt)
11. A463 Black Country Route (eastbound) near to The Lunt)
12. A454 Black Country Route (eastbound) (near to Wellmans Road)
13. A454 Black Country Route (westbound) (near to Marshland Way entry slip road)

The remaining smaller Foamex signs are at locations detailed below.

1. Coppice Road      Brownhills      Lamppost 3
2. Coppice Road      Brownhills      Lamppost 5
3. Maybrook Road      Brownhills      Lamppost 13
4. Black Country New Road, Pedestrian Crossing, Lamppost 19

11. In consultation with the police, it has been agreed that temporary signs will be ordered and replaced on the Black Country New Road, Moxley High Street and Moxley Road. Also, in response to concerns raised by residents, temporary signs will also be replaced on Brickyard Road and Northgate Way Aldridge. In total this will number in the region of 15 replacement signs. In order to allow for any further replacements that may be required over time, and to respond to any new emerging hotspots, 50 of the temporary Foamex signs will be ordered. An order is being raised for the replacements signs and highways have confirmed that they will undertake installation which it is anticipated will be completed in late February/early March. Walsall Council's Highways dept will also undertake regular inspections of the signs, inspecting those on A Roads every two months and any others at least every three months. This first inspection will be completed by 1st April 2024 and any issues, or missing signs will be reported to Community Safety for follow up/corrective action.
12. Although the situation in respect of car cruising/street racing in Walsall has improved since the original injunction was granted, reports of this dangerous anti-social activity and the dangers associated with it are still received, and it


remains a significant concern. This including the potential displacement if Walsall were not included in the injunction, due to its location at the end of the Black Country Route and other arterial road networks. There are clearly still some issues in and around the Aldridge area and in other areas of the borough. Also, it is feared that if Walsall were not included then this dangerous anti-social activity would increase within the borough.

13. Walsall's Community Safety Partnership is planning to adopt a new "Road Harm" reduction priority in its 2024 – 27 Community Safety Strategy. Although this will cover a number of harms associated with anti-social and criminal road/vehicle use, it will include those connected with street racing and demonstrates how seriously the partnership and the borough is treating these issues. The injunction is an important tool, to help to deliver against this priority, and address and reduce the significant risks and danger to the borough's inhabitants resulting from this anti-social activity.
14. It remains my view that the granting of the previous injunctions has had a very beneficial effect in protecting the boroughs inhabitants by reducing the level of anti-social behaviour and significant danger caused by street racing and car cruising activity.

**Statement of Truth**

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

**Signed**



**Date**

05/02/2024

**Print name in full** STEVEN JOHN GITTINS



Claimant  
Steven Gittins  
Second Witness  
Statement  
05 February 2024

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
CLAIM NO. KB-2022-BHM000188  
KINGS BENCH DIVISION**

**BETWEEN:**

- (1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL**
- (2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH  
COUNCIL**
- (4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH  
COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**PERSONS UNKNOWN**

**Respondents**

---

**WITNESS STATEMENT OF STEVEN GITTINS**

---

**David Pattison  
Director of Governance  
Wolverhampton City Council  
Civic Centre  
St Peters Square  
Wolverhampton  
WV1 1RG**

**Ref: LIJ017753P/01314155**

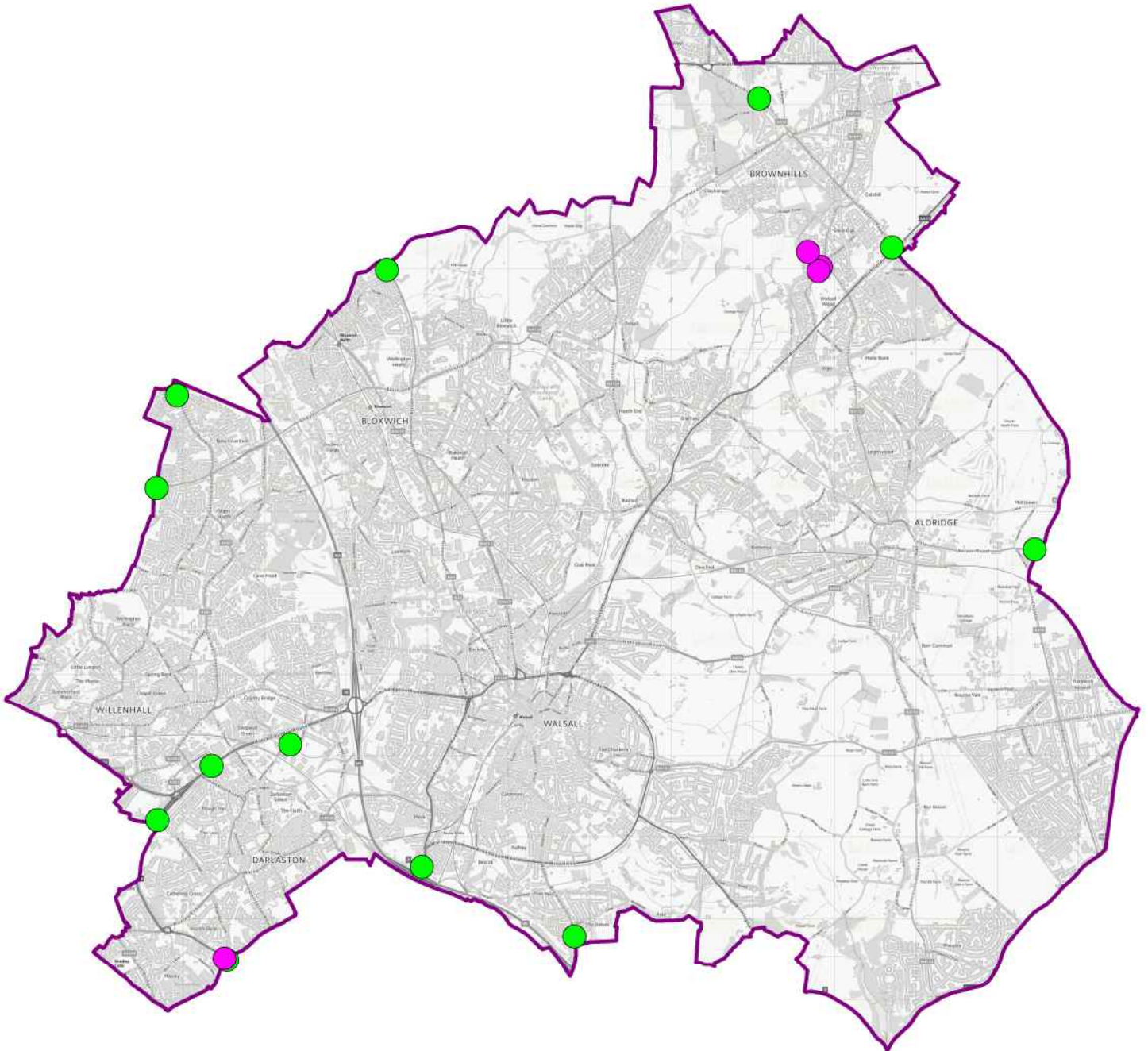
**Solicitor for the Council**



## Walsall Street Racing Signs

● Street Racing Small Foamex Signs

● Street Racing Large Fixed Signs



For: Claimants  
Statement of: Pardip Sandhu  
Statement no: 6  
Exhibits: PS4  
Date: 20<sup>th</sup> February 2024

IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION

CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM-000188

BETWEEN:

(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL

Claimants

-and-

1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING

2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING

3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING

WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)

Defendants

---

WITNESS STATEMENT OF PARDIP SANDHU

---



I, Pardip Sandhu, Town Lead Anti-Social Behaviour Officer for Sandwell Metropolitan Borough Council, based in Oldbury, Sandwell, West Midlands, WILL SAY AS FOLLOWS:

1. Except where indicated to the contrary, the facts in this statement are within my knowledge and are true. Where the facts in this statement are not within my direct knowledge, they are based on the source indicated and are true to the best of my information and belief.
2. This is my sixth statement in this matter.
3. This statement is to confirm that new signage has now been installed in the following areas within Sandwell. These include Birmingham Road, Oldbury on the dual carriageway between the junctions of Rood End Road, and Mallin Street, Smethwick. The sign is double sided and visible to motorists travelling both east and west.
4. The other signs have been installed on Kenrick Way, West Bromwich, at the junction with Trinity Way. The sign is located on the centre refuge and visible to motorists travelling both east and west. The other sign is located on the centre refuge and visible to motorists travelling east towards Smethwick.
5. Another sign is located on the centre refuge and visible to motorists travelling south towards Smethwick. Photographs highlighting these signs are here marked as “**PS4**” which I exhibit to my statement.

Statement of Truth

I believe that the facts stated in this witness statement are true. I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Signed



Date

20/2/2024

**Print name in full** Pardip Sandhu

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
CLAIM NO KB-2022-BHM-000188  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

- (1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL**
- (2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

---

**EXHIBIT "PS4"**

---

I verify that this exhibit is marked as "PS4" in my statement.



**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
CLAIM NO KB-2022-BHM-000188  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

- (1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL**
- (2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**-and-**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**WITNESS STATEMENT OF  
PARDIP SANDHU**

**Location : Birmingham Road, Oldbury**

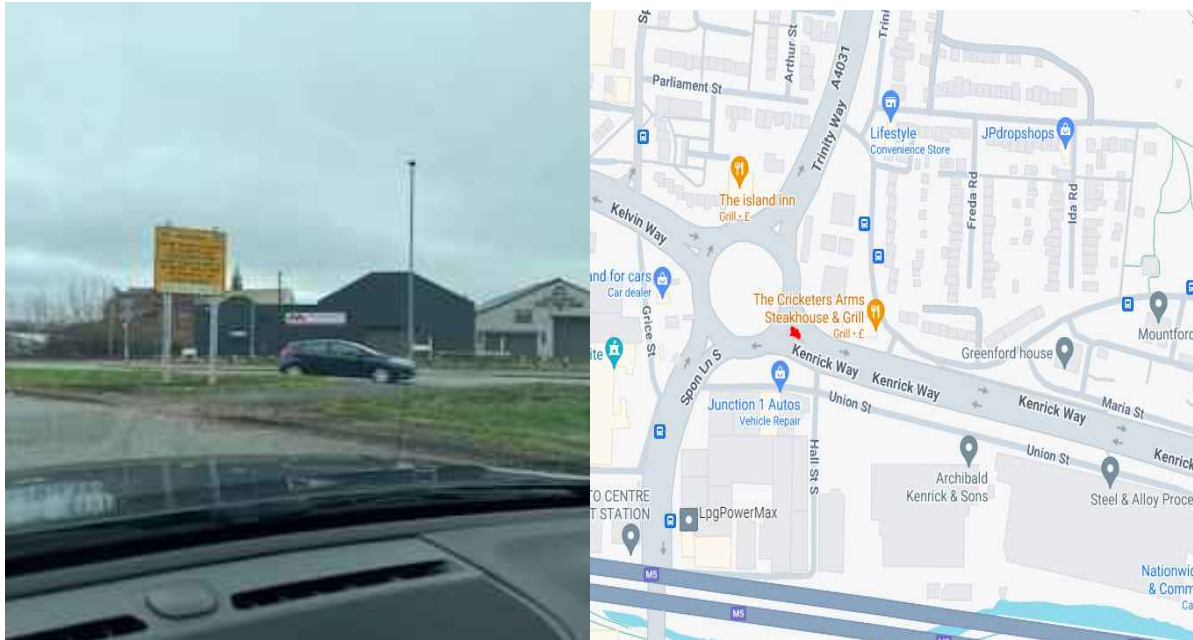
Dual carriageway between the junctions of Rood End Road and Mallin Street, Smethwick.  
The sign is double sided and visible to motorists travelling both east and west



**Location : Kenrick Way, West Bromwich**

Kenrick Way, West Bromwich at the junction with Trinity Way.

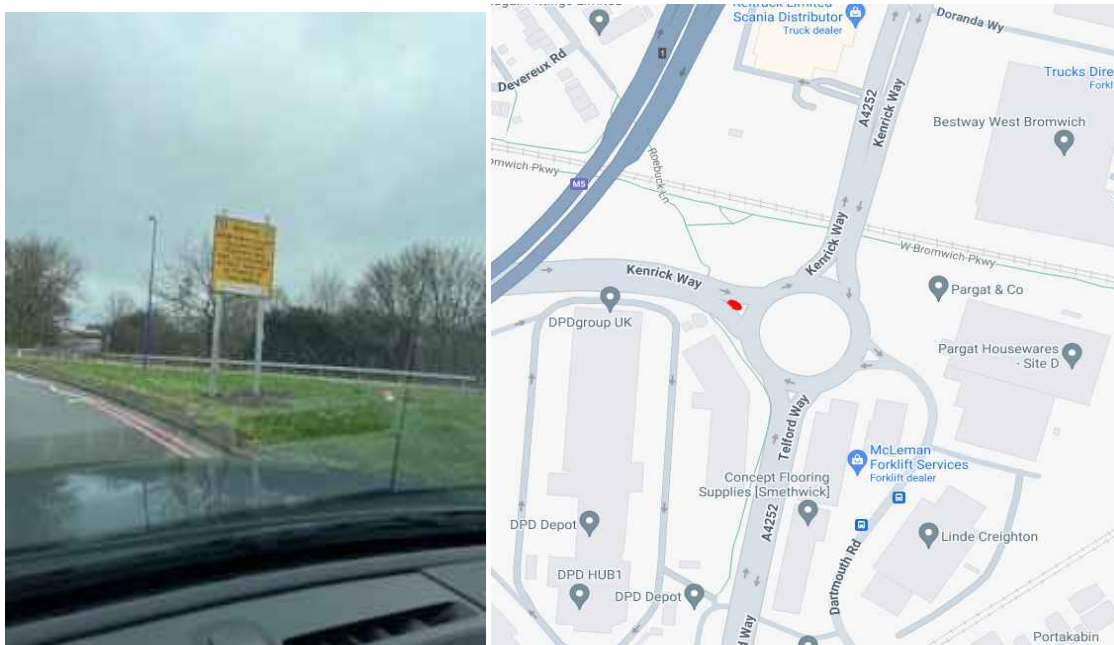
Sign is located on the centre refuge and visible to motorists travelling east towards Smethwick



**Location : Kenrick Way, West Bromwich**

Kenrick Way, West Bromwich at the junction Telford Way.

Sign is located on the centre refuge and visible to motorists travelling west towards West Bromwich.

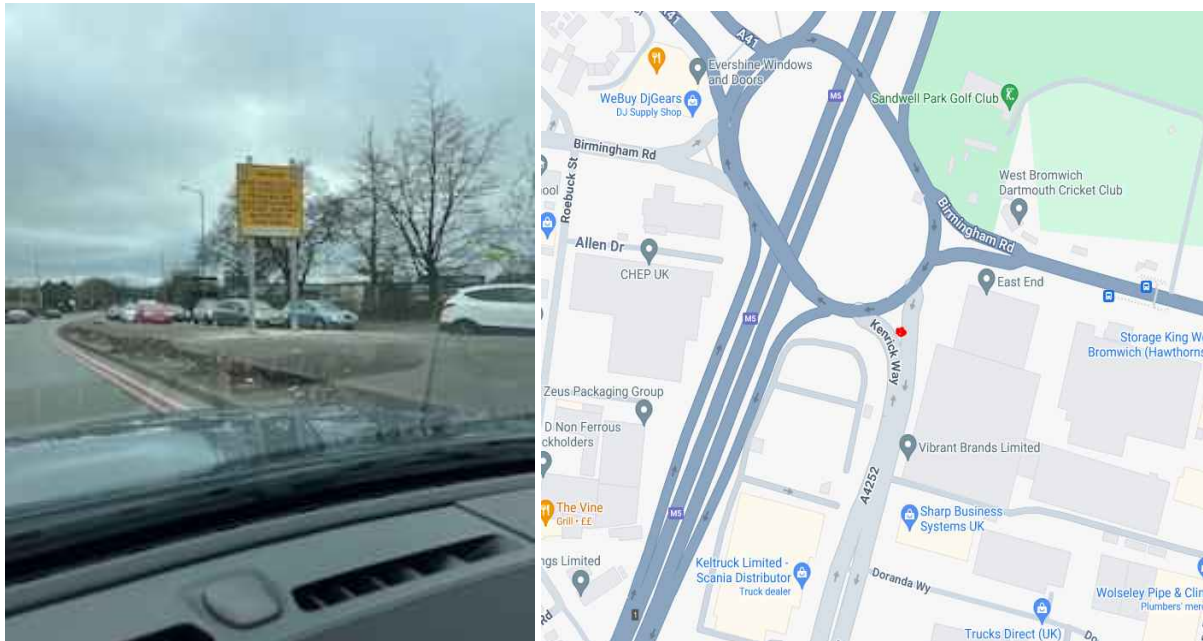


**Location : Kenrick Way, West Bromwich**



Kenrick Way, West Bromwich at the junction with the M5, Junction 1 motorway island

Sign is located on the centre refuge and visible to motorists travelling south towards Smethwick



Statement of:	Paul Brown
Statement no:	20
For:	Claimants
Date:	26 April 2024
Exhibits:	PB20A – PB20I

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-  
BHM000188**

**B E T W E E N:**

- (1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL**
- (2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**and**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**4. PERSONS UNKNOWN BEING DRIVERS, RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN OR ON MOTOR VEHICLE(S) WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SUCH DEFENDANTS ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

- (5) Mr ANTHONY GALE**
- (6) Miss WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA**
- (7) Mr ISA IQBAL**
- (8) Mr MASON PHELPS**
- (9) Ms REBECCA RICHOLD**

**Defendants**

---

**EXHIBIT PB20G**

---

This is the document referred to as "Exhibit PB20G" in the witness statement of Paul Brown dated 26 April 2024

i) Statement of: Paul Brown  
ii) Statement No: 20  
iii) For: Claimants  
iv) Dated: 26.04.2024  
v) Exhibits: PB20A-PB20I

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM000188**

**B E T W E E N:**

(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL

**Claimants**

**and**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**4. PERSONS UNKNOWN BEING DRIVERS, RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN OR ON MOTOR VEHICLE(S) WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SUCH DEFENDANTS ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

(5) Mr ANTHONY GALE  
(6) Miss WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA  
(7) Mr ISA IQBAL  
(8) Mr MASON PHELPS  
(9) Ms REBECCA RICHOLD

**Defendants**

---

**EXHIBIT PB20G**

---

This is the document referred to as "**EXHIBIT PB20G**" in the twentieth statement of Paul Brown dated 26 April 2024.



## RE: Street racing injunction in Black Country



Paul Brown

To: [news@warwickshire.police.uk](#); [news@westmercia.police.uk](#); [Press.office@staffordshire.pnn.police.uk](#); [Corporate Communications](#)

Retention Policy 2 Year Retention Policy (2 years)

Expires 28/02/2026

NOT PROTECTIVELY MARKED

[Reply](#) [Reply All](#) [Forward](#) [Share](#) [More](#)

Thu 29/02/2024 09:57

Hi all

You may remember that I was in touch last month with a request from the High Court to share our social media posts regarding the street racing injunction in the Black Country.

We have this week secured a full and final injunction which will be in place for at least three years, and again the High Court has again requested that we ask you to share the following posts on your social media channels (if at all possible):

<https://twitter.com/WolvesCouncil/status/1762855772248043630>

[https://www.facebook.com/WolverhamptonToday/posts/pfbid0VRd3bKTcY2pXPUkskhLHSGXZAzQK6S34RFDWAi9QcNwdYDAZXixHRSmJH13nrfMSI?locale=en\\_GB](https://www.facebook.com/WolverhamptonToday/posts/pfbid0VRd3bKTcY2pXPUkskhLHSGXZAzQK6S34RFDWAi9QcNwdYDAZXixHRSmJH13nrfMSI?locale=en_GB)

<https://www.instagram.com/p/C35T1biodwq/?hl=en>

If you are able to do this, I would be very grateful.

In addition, if you are able to publish a link to our website on your websites too, that would be brilliant: <https://www.wolverhampton.gov.uk/parking-and-roads/street-racing-injunction-application>.

For information, here is the request in the court order:

(g) Requesting that the police forces for the West Midlands, Warwickshire, West Mercia, Staffordshire and Leicestershire post on their website and Instagram, X (previously known as Twitter), and Facebook accounts, a link this Order.

If you could let me know what you are able to do, that would be great, so that I can evidence it in my next statement to the court.

Kind regards

Paul Brown  
Communications Manager  
City of Wolverhampton Council

## Email to police forces, 29 February 2024

Statement of:	Paul Brown
Statement no:	20
For:	Claimants
Date:	26 April 2024
Exhibits:	PB20A – PB20I

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-  
BHM000188**

**B E T W E E N:**

- (1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL**
- (2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**and**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**4. PERSONS UNKNOWN BEING DRIVERS, RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN OR ON MOTOR VEHICLE(S) WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SUCH DEFENDANTS ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

- (5) Mr ANTHONY GALE**
- (6) Miss WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA**
- (7) Mr ISA IQBAL**
- (8) Mr MASON PHELPS**
- (9) Ms REBECCA RICHOLD**

**Defendants**

---

**EXHIBIT PB20H**

---

This is the document referred to as "Exhibit PB20H" in the witness statement of Paul Brown dated 26 April 2024

i) Statement of: Paul Brown  
ii) Statement No: 20  
iii) For: Claimants  
iv) Dated: 26.04.2024  
v) Exhibits: PB20A-PB20I

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM000188**

**B E T W E E N:**

(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL

**Claimants**

**and**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**4. PERSONS UNKNOWN BEING DRIVERS, RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN OR ON MOTOR VEHICLE(S) WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SUCH DEFENDANTS ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

(5) Mr ANTHONY GALE  
(6) Miss WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA  
(7) Mr ISA IQBAL  
(8) Mr MASON PHELPS  
(9) Ms REBECCA RICHOLD

**Defendants**

---

**EXHIBIT PB20H**

---

This is the document referred to as "**EXHIBIT PB20H**" in the twentieth statement of Paul Brown dated 26 April 2024.





## Adam Sheen

---

**From:** Adam Sheen  
**Sent:** 01 March 2024 15:26  
**To:** amanda.jenkins@waldrons.co.uk  
**Subject:** WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS - Final Sealed Orders from Hearing 27 February 2024 (Your Client: Mr A Gale)  
**Attachments:** 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091934 - Indices (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091933 - Final Orders - Power of Arrest (Black Country) (Sealed).pdf; 2091931 - Final Injunction (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091930 - Directions Accompanying Final Order (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091929 - Amended Particulars of Claim (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091928 - Amended Claim Form (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091935 - Order joining Rebecca Richold as a party (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf  
**Importance:** High

**FAO: Ms Amanda Jenkins**

Dear Sirs,

**WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS**

**Claim no: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**Hearing: 27 February 2024 before the Honourable Mr Justice Julian Knowles**

**Your Client – Mr Anthony Gale (5<sup>th</sup> Defendant)**

I write further to the above hearing at which a final injunction and power of arrest were granted in this matter.

In accordance with the service provisions in the attached orders, by way of service on your Client, please find attached:

1. Final Injunction and Appendices referred to therein (namely, the indices and Plan A);
2. Final Power of Arrest and Plan A referred to therein;
3. Directions Order Accompanying Final Orders made at the hearing (27 February 2024);
4. Amended Claim Form (Version 6);
5. Amended Particulars of Claim; and
6. Order joining Ms Rebecca Richold as a party (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant).

Thank you for your attention in this matter.

Yours faithfully

Adam Sheen  
Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)  
Tel. 01902 554926  
Email: adam.sheen@wolverhampton.gov.uk

Legal Services  
Wolverhampton City Council  
Civic Centre

St Peters Square  
Wolverhampton  
WV1 1RG

LIJ017753P/02092688

Please note: these details do not constitute a digital signature.  
Wolverhampton City Council does not accept service of documents by email or fax.  
This e-mail is sent by or on behalf of Tracey Christie, Head of Legal Services.



**From:** Adam Sheen  
**Sent:** 01 March 2024 15:24  
**To:** olivia@charlesstrachan.com; mandy@charlesstrachan.com  
**Subject:** WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS - Final Sealed Orders from Hearing 27 February 2024 (Your Client: Miss W Szczublińska)  
**Attachments:** 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091934 - Indices (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091933 - Final Orders - Power of Arrest (Black Country) (Sealed).pdf; 2091931 - Final Injunction (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091930 - Directions Accompanying Final Order (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091929 - Amended Particulars of Claim (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091928 - Amended Claim Form (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091935 - Order joining Rebecca Richold as a party (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf

**FAO: Ms Olivia Stenton & Ms Mandy Edwards**

Dear Sirs,

**WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS**

**Claim no: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**Hearing: 27 February 2024 before the Honourable Mr Justice Julian Knowles**

**Your Client – Miss Wiktoria Szczublińska (6<sup>th</sup> Defendant)**

I write further to the above hearing at which a final injunction and power of arrest were granted in this matter.

In accordance with the service requirements in the attached orders, by way of service on your Client, please find attached:

1. Final Injunction and Appendices referred to therein (namely, the indices and Plan A);
2. Final Power of Arrest and Plan A referred to therein;
3. Directions Order Accompanying Final Orders made at the hearing (27 February 2024);
4. Amended Claim Form (Version 6);
5. Amended Particulars of Claim; and
6. Order joining Ms Rebecca Richold as a party (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant).

Thank you for your attention in this matter.

Yours faithfully

Adam Sheen  
Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)  
Tel. 01902 554926  
Email: adam.sheen@wolverhampton.gov.uk

Legal Services  
Wolverhampton City Council  
Civic Centre  
St Peters Square

Wolverhampton  
WV1 1RG

LIJ017753P/02092702

Please note: these details do not constitute a digital signature.  
Wolverhampton City Council does not accept service of documents by email or fax.  
This e-mail is sent by or on behalf of Tracey Christie, Head of Legal Services.

## Adam Sheen

---

**From:** Adam Sheen  
**Sent:** 01 March 2024 15:26  
**To:** elle-may.macey@waldrons.co.uk  
**Subject:** WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS - Final Sealed Orders from Hearing 27 February 2024 (Your Client: Mr I Iqbal)  
**Attachments:** 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091934 - Indices (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091933 - Final Orders - Power of Arrest (Black Country) (Sealed).pdf; 2091931 - Final Injunction (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091930 - Directions Accompanying Final Order (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091929 - Amended Particulars of Claim (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091928 - Amended Claim Form (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091935 - Order joining Rebecca Richold as a party (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf

### FAO: Ms Elle-May Macey

Dear Sirs,

**WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS**

**Claim no: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**Hearing: 27 February 2024 before the Honourable Mr Justice Julian Knowles**

**Your Client – Mr Isa Iqbal (7<sup>th</sup> Defendant)**

I write further to the above hearing at which a final injunction and power of arrest were granted in this matter.

In accordance with the service requirements in the attached orders, by way of service on your Client, please find attached:

1. Final Injunction and Appendices referred to therein (namely, the indices and Plan A);
2. Final Power of Arrest and Plan A referred to therein;
3. Directions Order Accompanying Final Orders made at the hearing (27 February 2024);
4. Amended Claim Form (Version 6);
5. Amended Particulars of Claim; and
6. Order joining Ms Rebecca Richold as a party (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant).

Thank you for your attention in this matter.

Yours faithfully

Adam Sheen  
Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)  
Tel. 01902 554926  
Email: adam.sheen@wolverhampton.gov.uk

Legal Services  
Wolverhampton City Council  
Civic Centre  
St Peters Square



Wolverhampton  
WV1 1RG

LIJ017753P/02092705

Please note: these details do not constitute a digital signature.  
Wolverhampton City Council does not accept service of documents by email or fax.  
This e-mail is sent by or on behalf of Tracey Christie, Head of Legal Services.

**From:** Adam Sheen  
**Sent:** 01 March 2024 15:25  
**To:** masonphelps36@hotmail.co.uk  
**Subject:** WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS - Final Sealed Orders from Hearing 27 February 2024 (FAO: Mr M Phelps)  
**Attachments:** 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091934 - Indices (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091933 - Final Orders - Power of Arrest (Black Country) (Sealed).pdf; 2091931 - Final Injunction (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091930 - Directions Accompanying Final Order (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091929 - Amended Particulars of Claim (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091928 - Amended Claim Form (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091935 - Order joining Rebecca Richold as a party (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf

Dear Mr Phelps,

**WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS**

**Claim no: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**Hearing: 27 February 2024 before the Honourable Mr Justice Julian Knowles**

**FAO: Mr Mason Phelps (8<sup>th</sup> Defendant)**

I write further to the above hearing at which a final injunction and power of arrest were granted in this matter.

In accordance with the service requirements in the attached orders, by way of service, please find attached:

1. Final Injunction and Appendices referred to therein (namely, the indices and Plan A);
2. Final Power of Arrest and Plan A referred to therein;
3. Directions Order Accompanying Final Orders made at the hearing (27 February 2024);
4. Amended Claim Form (Version 6);
5. Amended Particulars of Claim; and
6. Order joining Ms Rebecca Richold as a party (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant).

Thank you for your attention in this matter.

Yours sincerely

Adam Sheen  
Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)  
Tel. 01902 554926  
Email: adam.sheen@wolverhampton.gov.uk

Legal Services  
Wolverhampton City Council  
Civic Centre  
St Peters Square  
Wolverhampton  
WV1 1RG

LIJ017753P/02092714

Please note: these details do not constitute a digital signature.  
Wolverhampton City Council does not accept service of documents by email or fax.  
This e-mail is sent by or on behalf of Tracey Christie, Head of Legal Services.



## Adam Sheen

---

**From:** Adam Sheen  
**Sent:** 01 March 2024 15:25  
**To:** william.harrington@harringtonslegal.co.uk  
**Subject:** WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS - Final Sealed Orders from Hearing 27 February 2024 (Your Client: Miss R Richold)  
**Attachments:** 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091934 - Indices (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091936 - Plan A (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091933 - Final Orders - Power of Arrest (Black Country) (Sealed).pdf; 2091931 - Final Injunction (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091930 - Directions Accompanying Final Order (Black Country) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091929 - Amended Particulars of Claim (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091928 - Amended Claim Form (Version 6) (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf; 2091935 - Order joining Rebecca Richold as a party (Sealed) 27 February 2024.pdf

### FAO: Mr William Harrington

Dear Sirs,

**WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC, SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC v PERSONS UNKNOWN AND OTHERS**

**Claim no: KB-2022-BHM-000188**

**Hearing: 27 February 2024 before the Honourable Mr Justice Julian Knowles**

**Your Client – Miss Rebecca Richold (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant)**

I write further to the above hearing at which a final injunction and power of arrest were granted in this matter.

In accordance with the service requirements in the attached orders, by way of service on your Client, please find attached:

1. Final Injunction and Appendices referred to therein (namely, the indices and Plan A);
2. Final Power of Arrest and Plan A referred to therein;
3. Directions Order Accompanying Final Orders made at the hearing (27 February 2024);
4. Amended Claim Form (Version 6);
5. Amended Particulars of Claim; and
6. Order joining Ms Rebecca Richold as a party (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant).

Thank you for your attention in this matter.

Yours faithfully

Adam Sheen  
Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)  
Tel. 01902 554926  
Email: adam.sheen@wolverhampton.gov.uk

Legal Services  
Wolverhampton City Council  
Civic Centre  
St Peters Square  
Wolverhampton  
WV1 1RG

LIJ017753P/02092707

Please note: these details do not constitute a digital signature.  
Wolverhampton City Council does not accept service of documents by email or fax.  
This e-mail is sent by or on behalf of Tracey Christie, Head of Legal Services.

# Certificate of service

Name of court  
THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE,  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION,  
BIRMINGHAM DISTRICT REGISTRY

Claim No.  
KB-2022-BHM-000188

## Name of Claimant

WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC,  
SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC

## Name of Defendant

PERSONS UNKNOWN, ANTHONY GALE, WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA, ISA  
IQBAL, MASON PHELPS & REBECCA RICHOLD

On what day did you  
serve?

0 1

0 3

2 0 2 4

The date of service is

0 1

0 3

2 0 2 4

## What documents did you serve?

Please attach copies of the documents  
you have not already filed with the  
court.

Amended Claim Form (version 6), Amended Particulars of Claim (version 6), Final  
Injunction Order (27.02.2024) and appendices referred to therein (indices and Plan A),  
Final Power of Arrest (27.02.2024) and appendix referred to therein (Plan A), Directions  
Order (27.02.2024) an Order joining Ms R. Richold as party to the injunction (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant)

## On whom did you serve?

(If appropriate include their position  
e.g. partner, director).

Ms Amanda Jenkins – Solicitor for Mr Gale (5<sup>th</sup> Defendant)

## How did you serve the documents?

(please tick the appropriate box)

- ☐ by first class post or other service which provides for  
delivery on the next business day
- ☐ by delivering to or leaving at a permitted place
- ☐ by personally handing it to or leaving it with  
(.....) time left, where document is other than a  
claim form) (please specify)

- ☐ by other means permitted by the court (please  
specify)

- ☐ by Document Exchange
- ☐ by fax machine (.....) time sent, where document  
is other than a claim form) (you may want to enclose  
a copy of the transmission sheet)

- ☒ by other electronic means (15.26 hours 01 March  
2024) (Please specify time sent, where document is other than a claim form)

e-mail sent to: [amanda.jenkins@waldrons.co.uk](mailto:amanda.jenkins@waldrons.co.uk)  
at 15.26 hours

## Give the address where service effected, include fax or DX number, e-mail address or other electronic identification

e-mail sent to: [amanda.jenkins@waldrons.co.uk](mailto:amanda.jenkins@waldrons.co.uk)

## Being the

- ☐ claimant's ☒ defendant's  
☒ solicitor's ☐ litigation friend

- ☐ usual residence
- ☐ last known residence
- ☐ place of business
- ☐ principal place of business
- ☐ last known place of business
- ☐ last known principal place of business
- ☐ principal office of the partnership
- ☐ principal office of the corporation
- ☐ principal office of the company
- ☐ place of business of the  
partnership/company/corporation within the jurisdiction  
with a connection to claim
- ☒ other (please specify)

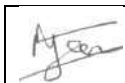
Specified business e-mail address (as given at the hearing on 3 October 2023  
where the Court ordered the 5<sup>th</sup> Defendant be joined as a party to the  
injunction and injunction application).

I believe that the facts stated in this certificate are true.

I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be  
made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Full name Adam James Richard Sheen

Signed



Claimants' Solicitor

Position or  
office held

Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)

(If signing on behalf of firm or company)

Date

0 1

0 3

2 0 2 4

G 337



Rules relating to the service of documents are contained in Part 6 of the Civil Procedure Rules ([www.justice.gov.uk](http://www.justice.gov.uk)) and you should refer to the rules for information.

#### **Calculation of deemed day of service of a claim**

A claim form served within the UK in accordance with Part 6 of the Civil Procedure rules is deemed to be served on the second business day after the claimant has completed the steps required by CPR 7.5(1).

#### **Calculation of the deemed day of service of documents other than the claim form (CPR 6.26)**

<b>Method of service</b>	<b>Deemed day of service</b>
First class post or other service which provides for delivery on the next business day	The second day after it was posted, left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Document exchange	The second day after it was left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Delivering the document to or leaving it at a permitted address	If it is delivered to or left at the permitted address on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day
Fax	If the transmission of the fax is completed on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was transmitted
Other electronic method	If the email or other electronic transmission is sent on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was sent
Personal service	If the document is served personally before 4.30pm on a business day, it is served on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day

In this context 'business day' means any day except Saturday, Sunday or a bank holiday; (under the Banking and Financial Dealings Act 1971 in the part of the UK where service is to take place) includes Good Friday and Christmas Day.

# Certificate of service

Name of court  
THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE,  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION,  
BIRMINGHAM DISTRICT REGISTRY

Claim No.  
KB-2022-BHM-000188

On what day did you serve? 0 1 0 3 2 0 2 4

The date of service is 0 1 0 3 2 0 2 4

## Name of Claimant

WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC,  
SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC

## Name of Defendant

PERSONS UNKNOWN, ANTHONY GALE, WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA, ISA IQBAL, MASON PHELPS & REBECCA RICHOLD

## What documents did you serve?

Please attach copies of the documents you have not already filed with the court.

Amended Claim Form (version 6), Amended Particulars of Claim (version 6), Final Injunction Order (27.02.2024) and appendices referred to therein (indices and Plan A), Final Power of Arrest (27.02.2024) and appendix referred to therein (Plan A), Directions Order (27.02.2024) an Order joining Ms R. Richold as party to the injunction (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant)

## On whom did you serve?

(If appropriate include their position e.g. partner, director).

Ms Olivia Stenton and Ms Mandy Edwards – Solicitors and legal representatives for Miss Wiktorja Szczublińska (6<sup>th</sup> Defendant)

## How did you serve the documents?

(please tick the appropriate box)

- ☐ by first class post or other service which provides for delivery on the next business day
- ☐ by delivering to or leaving at a permitted place
- ☐ by personally handing it to or leaving it with (.....) time left, where document is other than a claim form) (please specify)

- ☐ by other means permitted by the court (please specify)

- ☐ by Document Exchange
- ☐ by fax machine (.....) time sent, where document is other than a claim form) (you may want to enclose a copy of the transmission sheet)

- ☒ by other electronic means (15.24 hours 01 March 2024) (Please specify time sent, where document is other than a claim form)

e-mail to: [olivia@charlesstrachan.com](mailto:olivia@charlesstrachan.com) at 15.24 hours  
[mandy@charlesstrachan.com](mailto:mandy@charlesstrachan.com) at 15.24 hours

## Give the address where service effected, include fax or DX number, e-mail address or other electronic identification

e-mail sent to: [olivia@charlesstrachan.com](mailto:olivia@charlesstrachan.com) and  
[mandy@charlesstrachan.com](mailto:mandy@charlesstrachan.com)

Being the ☐ claimant's ☒ defendant's  
☒ solicitor's ☐ litigation friend

- ☐ usual residence
- ☐ last known residence
- ☐ place of business
- ☐ principal place of business
- ☐ last known place of business
- ☐ last known principal place of business
- ☐ principal office of the partnership
- ☐ principal office of the corporation
- ☐ principal office of the company
- ☐ place of business of the partnership/company/corporation within the jurisdiction with a connection to claim
- ☒ other (please specify)

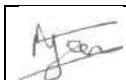
Specified business e-mail address (as given at the hearing on 3 October 2023 where the Court ordered the 6<sup>th</sup> Defendant be joined as a party to the injunction and injunction application).

I believe that the facts stated in this certificate are true.

I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Full name Adam James Richard Sheen

Signed



Claimants' Solicitor

Position or office held

Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)

(If signing on behalf of firm or company)

Date 0 1 0 3 2 0 2 4

G 339

Rules relating to the service of documents are contained in Part 6 of the Civil Procedure Rules ([www.justice.gov.uk](http://www.justice.gov.uk)) and you should refer to the rules for information.

#### **Calculation of deemed day of service of a claim**

A claim form served within the UK in accordance with Part 6 of the Civil Procedure rules is deemed to be served on the second business day after the claimant has completed the steps required by CPR 7.5(1).

#### **Calculation of the deemed day of service of documents other than the claim form (CPR 6.26)**

<b>Method of service</b>	<b>Deemed day of service</b>
First class post or other service which provides for delivery on the next business day	The second day after it was posted, left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Document exchange	The second day after it was left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Delivering the document to or leaving it at a permitted address	If it is delivered to or left at the permitted address on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day
Fax	If the transmission of the fax is completed on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was transmitted
Other electronic method	If the email or other electronic transmission is sent on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was sent
Personal service	If the document is served personally before 4.30pm on a business day, it is served on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day

In this context 'business day' means any day except Saturday, Sunday or a bank holiday; (under the Banking and Financial Dealings Act 1971 in the part of the UK where service is to take place) includes Good Friday and Christmas Day.



# Certificate of service

Name of court  
THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE,  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION,  
BIRMINGHAM DISTRICT REGISTRY

Claim No.  
KB-2022-BHM-000188

On what day did you serve? 01 03 2024

The date of service is 01 03 2024

## Name of Claimant

WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC,  
SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC

## Name of Defendant

PERSONS UNKNOWN, ANTHONY GALE, WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA, ISA IQBAL, MASON PHELPS & REBECCA RICHOLD

## What documents did you serve?

Please attach copies of the documents you have not already filed with the court.

Amended Claim Form (version 6), Amended Particulars of Claim (version 6), Final Injunction Order (27.02.2024) and appendices referred to therein (indices and Plan A), Final Power of Arrest (27.02.2024) and appendix referred to therein (Plan A), Directions Order (27.02.2024) an Order joining Ms R. Richold as party to the injunction (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant)

## On whom did you serve?

(If appropriate include their position e.g. partner, director).

Ms Elle-May Macey – Solicitor for Mr Isa Iqbal (7<sup>th</sup> Defendant)

## How did you serve the documents?

(please tick the appropriate box)

- ☐ by first class post or other service which provides for delivery on the next business day
- ☐ by delivering to or leaving at a permitted place
- ☐ by personally handing it to or leaving it with (.....) time left, where document is other than a claim form) (please specify)

- ☐ by other means permitted by the court (please specify)

- ☐ by Document Exchange
- ☐ by fax machine (.....) time sent, where document is other than a claim form) (you may want to enclose a copy of the transmission sheet)

- ☒ by other electronic means (15.26 hours 01 March 2024) (Please specify time sent, where document is other than a claim form)

e-mail sent to: [elle.may.macey@waldrons.co.uk](mailto:elle.may.macey@waldrons.co.uk) at 15.26 hours

## Give the address where service effected, include fax or DX number, e-mail address or other electronic identification

e-mail sent to: [elle.may.macey@waldrons.co.uk](mailto:elle.may.macey@waldrons.co.uk)

Being the ☐ claimant's ☒ defendant's  
☒ solicitor's ☐ litigation friend

- ☐ usual residence
- ☐ last known residence
- ☐ place of business
- ☐ principal place of business
- ☐ last known place of business
- ☐ last known principal place of business
- ☐ principal office of the partnership
- ☐ principal office of the corporation
- ☐ principal office of the company
- ☐ place of business of the partnership/company/corporation within the jurisdiction with a connection to claim
- ☒ other (please specify)

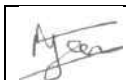
Specified business e-mail address (as given at the hearing on 1 November 2023 where the Court ordered the 7<sup>th</sup> Defendant be joined as a party to the injunction and injunction application).

I believe that the facts stated in this certificate are true.

I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Full name Adam James Richard Sheen

Signed



Claimants' Solicitor

Position or office held

Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)

(If signing on behalf of firm or company)

Date 01 03 2024

G 341

Rules relating to the service of documents are contained in Part 6 of the Civil Procedure Rules ([www.justice.gov.uk](http://www.justice.gov.uk)) and you should refer to the rules for information.

#### **Calculation of deemed day of service of a claim**

A claim form served within the UK in accordance with Part 6 of the Civil Procedure rules is deemed to be served on the second business day after the claimant has completed the steps required by CPR 7.5(1).

#### **Calculation of the deemed day of service of documents other than the claim form (CPR 6.26)**

<b>Method of service</b>	<b>Deemed day of service</b>
First class post or other service which provides for delivery on the next business day	The second day after it was posted, left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Document exchange	The second day after it was left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Delivering the document to or leaving it at a permitted address	If it is delivered to or left at the permitted address on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day
Fax	If the transmission of the fax is completed on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was transmitted
Other electronic method	If the email or other electronic transmission is sent on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was sent
Personal service	If the document is served personally before 4.30pm on a business day, it is served on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day

In this context 'business day' means any day except Saturday, Sunday or a bank holiday; (under the Banking and Financial Dealings Act 1971 in the part of the UK where service is to take place) includes Good Friday and Christmas Day.

# Certificate of service

Name of court  
THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE,  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION,  
BIRMINGHAM DISTRICT REGISTRY

Claim No.  
KB-2022-BHM-000188

## Name of Claimant

WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC,  
SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC

## Name of Defendant

PERSONS UNKNOWN, ANTHONY GALE, WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA, ISA  
IQBAL, MASON PHELPS & REBECCA RICHOLD

On what day did you  
serve?

0 1

0 3

2 0 2 4

The date of service is

0 1

0 3

2 0 2 4

## What documents did you serve?

Please attach copies of the documents  
you have not already filed with the  
court.

Amended Claim Form (version 6), Amended Particulars of Claim (version 6), Final  
Injunction Order (27.02.2024) and appendices referred to therein (indices and Plan A),  
Final Power of Arrest (27.02.2024) and appendix referred to therein (Plan A), Directions  
Order (27.02.2024) an Order joining Ms R. Richold as party to the injunction (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant)

## On whom did you serve?

(If appropriate include their position  
e.g. partner, director).

Mr William Harrington - Solicitor for Ms Rebecca Richold (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant)

## How did you serve the documents?

(please tick the appropriate box)

- ☐ by first class post or other service which provides for  
delivery on the next business day
- ☐ by delivering to or leaving at a permitted place
- ☐ by personally handing it to or leaving it with  
(.....) time left, where document is other than a  
claim form) (please specify)

- ☐ by other means permitted by the court (please  
specify)

- ☐ by Document Exchange
- ☐ by fax machine (.....) time sent, where document  
is other than a claim form) (you may want to enclose  
a copy of the transmission sheet)

- ☒ by other electronic means (15.25 hours 01 March  
2024) (Please specify time sent, where document is other than a claim form)

e-mail sent to: [william.harrington@harringtonslegal.co.uk](mailto:william.harrington@harringtonslegal.co.uk) at  
15.25 hours

## Give the address where service effected, include fax or DX number, e-mail address or other electronic identification

e-mail sent to: [william.harrington@harringtonslegal.co.uk](mailto:william.harrington@harringtonslegal.co.uk)

## Being the

- ☐ claimant's ☒ defendant's  
☒ solicitor's ☐ litigation friend

- ☐ usual residence
- ☐ last known residence
- ☐ place of business
- ☐ principal place of business
- ☐ last known place of business
- ☐ last known principal place of business
- ☐ principal office of the partnership
- ☐ principal office of the corporation
- ☐ principal office of the company
- ☐ place of business of the  
partnership/company/corporation within the jurisdiction  
with a connection to claim
- ☒ other (please specify)

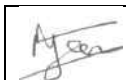
E-mail address (as cited at the hearing on 27 February 2024 as the address for service on  
the Defendant – being the hearing at which the Court ordered the 9<sup>th</sup> Defendant be joined  
as a party to the injunction and injunction application).

I believe that the facts stated in this certificate are true.

I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be  
made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Full name Adam James Richard Sheen

Signed



Claimants' Solicitor

Position or  
office held

Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)

(If signing on behalf of firm or company)

Date

0 1

0 3

2 0 2 4

G 343



Rules relating to the service of documents are contained in Part 6 of the Civil Procedure Rules ([www.justice.gov.uk](http://www.justice.gov.uk)) and you should refer to the rules for information.

#### **Calculation of deemed day of service of a claim**

A claim form served within the UK in accordance with Part 6 of the Civil Procedure rules is deemed to be served on the second business day after the claimant has completed the steps required by CPR 7.5(1).

#### **Calculation of the deemed day of service of documents other than the claim form (CPR 6.26)**

<b>Method of service</b>	<b>Deemed day of service</b>
First class post or other service which provides for delivery on the next business day	The second day after it was posted, left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Document exchange	The second day after it was left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Delivering the document to or leaving it at a permitted address	If it is delivered to or left at the permitted address on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day
Fax	If the transmission of the fax is completed on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was transmitted
Other electronic method	If the email or other electronic transmission is sent on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was sent
Personal service	If the document is served personally before 4.30pm on a business day, it is served on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day

In this context 'business day' means any day except Saturday, Sunday or a bank holiday; (under the Banking and Financial Dealings Act 1971 in the part of the UK where service is to take place) includes Good Friday and Christmas Day.

# Certificate of service

Name of court  
THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE,  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION,  
BIRMINGHAM DISTRICT REGISTRY

Claim No.  
KB-2022-BHM-000188

On what day did you serve? 01 03 2024

The date of service is 01 03 2024

## Name of Claimant

WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL, DUDLEY MBC,  
SANDWELL MBC & WALSALL MBC

## Name of Defendant

PERSONS UNKNOWN, ANTHONY GALE, WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA, ISA IQBAL, MASON PHELPS & REBECCA RICHOLD

### What documents did you serve?

Please attach copies of the documents you have not already filed with the court.

Amended Claim Form (version 6), Amended Particulars of Claim (version 6), Final Injunction Order (27.02.2024) and appendices referred to therein (indices and Plan A), Final Power of Arrest (27.02.2024) and appendix referred to therein (Plan A), Directions Order (27.02.2024) an Order joining Ms R. Richold as party to the injunction (9<sup>th</sup> Defendant)

### On whom did you serve?

(If appropriate include their position e.g. partner, director).

Mr Mason Phelps (8<sup>th</sup> Defendant) to his personal e-mail address.

### How did you serve the documents?

(please tick the appropriate box)

- ☐ by first class post or other service which provides for delivery on the next business day
- ☐ by delivering to or leaving at a permitted place
- ☐ by personally handing it to or leaving it with (.....) time left, where document is other than a claim form) (please specify)

- ☐ by other means permitted by the court (please specify)

- ☐ by Document Exchange
- ☐ by fax machine (.....) time sent, where document is other than a claim form) (you may want to enclose a copy of the transmission sheet)

- ☒ by other electronic means (15.25 hours 01 March 2024) (Please specify time sent, where document is other than a claim form)

e-mail sent to: [masonphelpsb36@hotmail.co.uk](mailto:masonphelpsb36@hotmail.co.uk) at 15.25 hours

### Give the address where service effected, include fax or DX number, e-mail address or other electronic identification

e-mail sent to: [masonphelpsb36@hotmail.co.uk](mailto:masonphelpsb36@hotmail.co.uk)

Being the ☐ claimant's ☒ defendant's  
☐ solicitor's ☐ litigation friend

- ☐ usual residence
- ☐ last known residence
- ☐ place of business
- ☐ principal place of business
- ☐ last known place of business
- ☐ last known principal place of business
- ☐ principal office of the partnership
- ☐ principal office of the corporation
- ☐ principal office of the company
- ☐ place of business of the partnership/company/corporation within the jurisdiction with a connection to claim
- ☒ other (please specify)

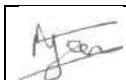
Specified personal e-mail address (as given at the hearing on 29 January 2024 as the address for service on the Defendant where the Court ordered the 8<sup>th</sup> Defendant be joined as a party to the injunction and injunction application).

I believe that the facts stated in this certificate are true.

I understand that proceedings for contempt of court may be brought against anyone who makes, or causes to be made, a false statement in a document verified by a statement of truth without an honest belief in its truth.

Full name Adam James Richard Sheen

Signed



Claimants' Solicitor

Position or office held

Solicitor-Advocate (Civil & Criminal)

(If signing on behalf of firm or company)

Date 01 03 2024

G 345

Rules relating to the service of documents are contained in Part 6 of the Civil Procedure Rules ([www.justice.gov.uk](http://www.justice.gov.uk)) and you should refer to the rules for information.

#### **Calculation of deemed day of service of a claim**

A claim form served within the UK in accordance with Part 6 of the Civil Procedure rules is deemed to be served on the second business day after the claimant has completed the steps required by CPR 7.5(1).

#### **Calculation of the deemed day of service of documents other than the claim form (CPR 6.26)**

<b>Method of service</b>	<b>Deemed day of service</b>
First class post or other service which provides for delivery on the next business day	The second day after it was posted, left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Document exchange	The second day after it was left with, delivered to or collected by the relevant service provider provided that day is a business day; or if not, the next business day after that day
Delivering the document to or leaving it at a permitted address	If it is delivered to or left at the permitted address on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day
Fax	If the transmission of the fax is completed on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was transmitted
Other electronic method	If the email or other electronic transmission is sent on a business day before 4.30pm, on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after the day on which it was sent
Personal service	If the document is served personally before 4.30pm on a business day, it is served on that day; or in any other case, on the next business day after that day

In this context 'business day' means any day except Saturday, Sunday or a bank holiday; (under the Banking and Financial Dealings Act 1971 in the part of the UK where service is to take place) includes Good Friday and Christmas Day.



Statement of:	Paul Brown
Statement no:	20
For:	Claimants
Date:	26 April 2024
Exhibits:	PB20A – PB20I

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-  
BHM000188**

**B E T W E E N:**

- (1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL**
- (2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**and**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**4. PERSONS UNKNOWN BEING DRIVERS, RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN OR ON MOTOR VEHICLE(S) WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SUCH DEFENDANTS ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

- (5) Mr ANTHONY GALE**
- (6) Miss WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA**
- (7) Mr ISA IQBAL**
- (8) Mr MASON PHELPS**
- (9) Ms REBECCA RICHOLD**

**Defendants**

---

**EXHIBIT PB20I**

---

This is the document referred to as "Exhibit PB20I" in the witness statement of Paul Brown dated 26 April 2024

i) Statement of: Paul Brown  
ii) Statement No: 20  
iii) For: Claimants  
iv) Dated: 26.04.2024  
v) Exhibits: PB20A-PB20I  
**CLAIM NO: KB-2022-BHM000188**

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE  
KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

**B E T W E E N:**

(1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL  
(2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL  
(4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN BOROUGH COUNCIL

**Claimants**

**and**

**1. PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**2 PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

**3. PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED)**

**4. PERSONS UNKNOWN BEING DRIVERS, RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN OR ON MOTOR VEHICLE(S) WHO PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SUCH DEFENDANTS ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE DRIVING**

(5) Mr ANTHONY GALE  
(6) Miss WIKTORIA SZCZUBLINSKA  
(7) Mr ISA IQBAL  
(8) Mr MASON PHELPS  
(9) Ms REBECCA RICHOLD

**Defendants**

---

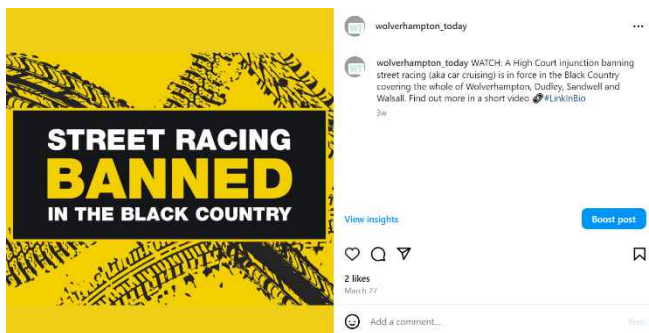
**EXHIBIT PB20I**

---

This is the document referred to as "**EXHIBIT PB20I**" in the twentieth statement of Paul Brown dated 26 April 2024.



X/Twitter 27 March 2024



Instagram 27 March 2024

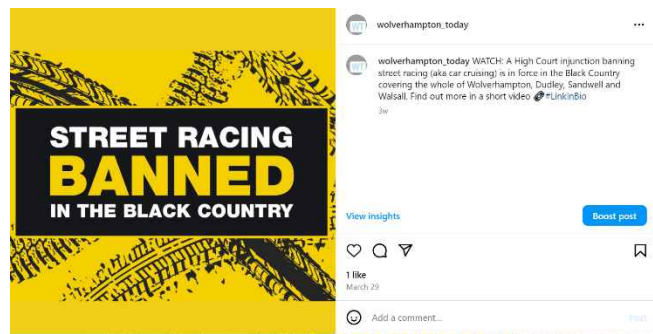


X/Twitter 29 March 2024





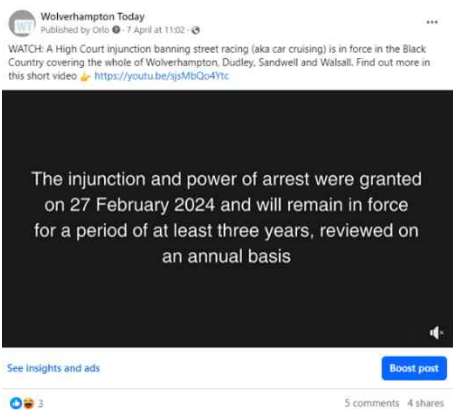
Facebook 29 March 2024



Instagram 29 March 2024



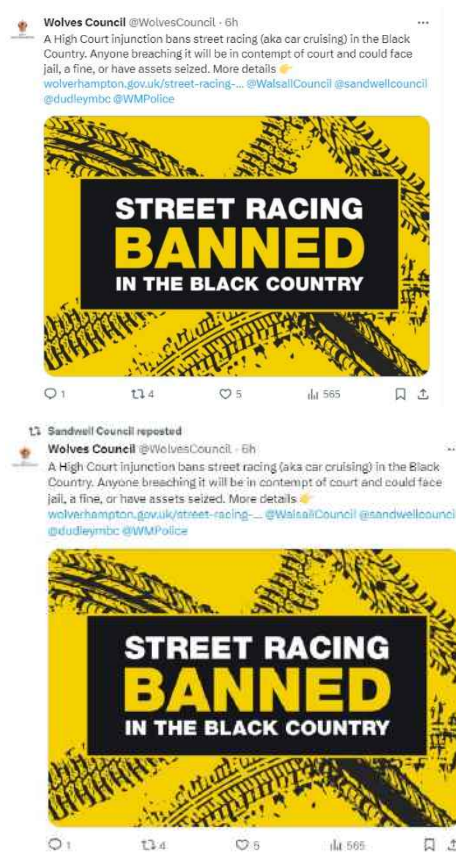
X/Twitter 7 April 2024



Facebook 7 April 2024



Instagram 7 April 2024



X/Twitter 23 April 2024



Facebook 23 April 2024



Instagram 23 April 2024





Black Country street racing injunction



WolverhamptonToday  
2.36K subscribers

Analytics

Edit video

👍 1

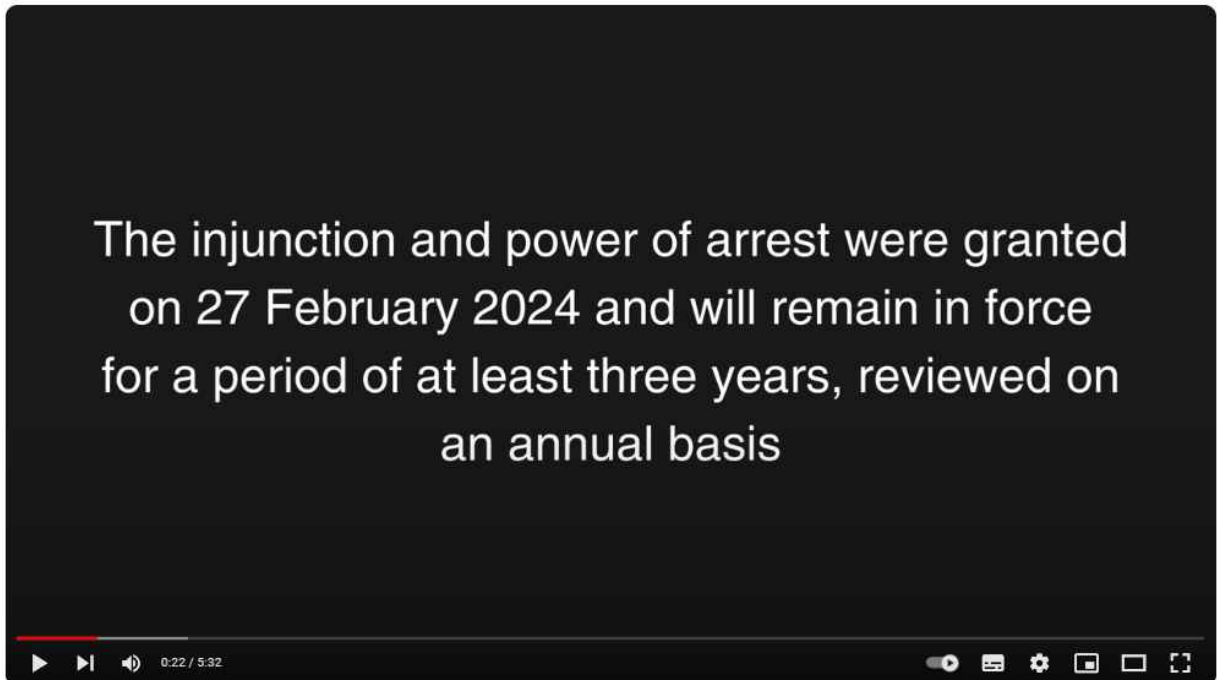


➦ Share

🔗 Promote

⬇ Download

🔖 Save



Black Country street racing injunction



WolverhamptonToday  
2.36K subscribers

Analytics

Edit video

👍 1



➦ Share

🔗 Promote

⬇ Download

🔖 Save



Full details of the injunction, including evidence presented to the High Court, the Sealed Order, power of arrest and other supporting documentation such as a map showing the Black Country area, can be found on the street racing pages of the four claimants, including **wolverhampton.gov.uk/streetracing**.

4:36 / 5:32

Black Country street racing injunction



WolverhamptonToday  
2.36K subscribers

Analytics

Edit video

👍 1



➦ Share

🔊 Promote

⬇️ Download

🔖 Save



To contact the claimants, write to:  
**FAO: Black Country Car Cruise,  
Legal Services, City of Wolverhampton Council,  
Civic Centre, St Peter's Square,  
Wolverhampton WV1 1RG.**

Alternatively, email  
**litigation@wolverhampton.gov.uk**  
or call **01902 556556**.

5:04 / 5:32

Black Country street racing injunction



WolverhamptonToday  
2.36K subscribers

Analytics

Edit video

👍 1



➦ Share

🔊 Promote

⬇️ Download

🔖 Save



YouTube video

H. Supreme Court Judgment: *Wolverhampton & Others v London Gypsies and Travellers & Others* [2023] UKSC 47





**Michaelmas Term**

**[2023] UKSC 47**

*On appeal from: [2022] EWCA Civ 13*

## **JUDGMENT**

**Wolverhampton City Council and others  
(Respondents) v London Gypsies and Travellers and  
others (Appellants)**

before

**Lord Reed, President  
Lord Hodge, Deputy President  
Lord Lloyd-Jones  
Lord Briggs  
Lord Kitchen**

**JUDGMENT GIVEN ON  
29 November 2023**

**Heard on 8 and 9 February 2023**

*Appellants*

Richard Drabble KC

Marc Willers KC

Tessa Buchanan

Owen Greenhall

(Instructed by Community Law Partnership (Birmingham))

*1<sup>st</sup> Respondent*

Mark Anderson KC

Michelle Caney

(Instructed by Wolverhampton City Council Legal Services)

*2<sup>nd</sup> Respondent*

Nigel Giffin KC

Simon Birks

(Instructed by Walsall Metropolitan Borough Council Legal Services)

*3<sup>rd</sup> to 10<sup>th</sup> Respondents*

Caroline Bolton

Natalie Pratt

(Instructed by Sharpe Pritchard LLP and London Borough of Barking and Dagenham Legal Services)

*1<sup>st</sup> Intervener*

Stephanie Harrison KC

Stephen Clark

Fatima Jichi

(Instructed by Hodge Jones & Allen LLP)

*2<sup>nd</sup> Intervener*

Jude Bunting KC

Marlena Valles

(Instructed by Liberty)

*3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> Interveners*

Richard Kimblin KC

Michael Fry

(Instructed by HS2 Ltd Legal Department and the Government Legal Department)

**Appellants**

- (1) London Gypsies and Travellers
- (2) Friends, Families and Travellers
- (3) Derbyshire Gypsy Liaison Group

**Respondents**

- (1) Wolverhampton City Council
- (2) Walsall Metropolitan Borough Council
- (3) London Borough of Barking and Dagenham
- (4) Basingstoke and Deane Borough Council and Hampshire County Council
- (5) London Borough of Redbridge
- (6) London Borough of Havering
- (7) Nuneaton & Bedworth Borough Council and Warwickshire County Council
- (8) Rochdale Metropolitan Borough Council
- (9) Test Valley Borough Council and Hampshire County Council
- (10) Thurrock Council
- (11) Persons unknown

**Interveners**

- (1) Friends of the Earth
- (2) Liberty
- (3) High Speed Two (HS2) Ltd
- (4) Secretary of State for Transport



**LORD REED, LORD BRIGGS AND LORD KITCHIN (with whom Lord Hodge and Lord Lloyd-Jones agree):**

*1. Introduction*

*(1) The problem*

1. This appeal concerns a number of conjoined cases in which injunctions were sought by local authorities to prevent unauthorised encampments by Gypsies and Travellers. Since the members of a group of Gypsies or Travellers who might in future camp in a particular place cannot generally be identified in advance, few if any of the defendants to the proceedings were identifiable at the time when the injunctions were sought and granted. Instead, the defendants were described in the claim forms as “persons unknown”, and the injunctions similarly enjoined “persons unknown”. In some cases, there was no further description of the defendants in the claim form, and the court’s order contained no further information about the persons enjoined. In other cases, the defendants were described in the claim form by reference to the conduct which the claimants sought to have prohibited, and the injunctions were addressed to persons who behaved in the manner from which they were ordered to refrain.

2. In these circumstances, the appeal raises the question whether (and if so, on what basis, and subject to what safeguards) the court has the power to grant an injunction which binds persons who are not identifiable at the time when the order is granted, and who have not at that time infringed or threatened to infringe any right or duty which the claimant seeks to enforce, but may do so at a later date: “newcomers”, as they have been described in these proceedings.

3. Although the appeal arises in the context of unlawful encampments by Gypsies and Travellers, the issues raised have a wider significance. The availability of injunctions against newcomers has become an increasingly important issue in many contexts, including industrial picketing, environmental and other protests, breaches of confidence, breaches of intellectual property rights, and a wide variety of unlawful activities related to social media. The issue is liable to arise whenever there is a potential conflict between the maintenance of private or public rights and the future behaviour of individuals who cannot be identified in advance. Recent years have seen a marked increase in the incidence of applications for injunctions of this kind. The advent of the internet, enabling wrongdoers to violate private or public rights behind a veil of anonymity, has also made the availability of injunctions against unidentified persons an increasingly significant question. If injunctions are available only against identifiable individuals, then the anonymity of wrongdoers operating online risks conferring upon them an immunity from the operation of the law.

4. Reflecting the wide significance of the issues in the appeal, the court has heard submissions not only from the appellants, who are bodies representing the interests of Gypsies and Travellers, and the respondents, who are local authorities, but also from interveners with a particular interest in the law relating to protests: Friends of the Earth, Liberty, and (acting jointly) the Secretary of State for Transport and High Speed Two (HS2) Ltd.

5. The appeal arises from judgments given by Nicklin J and the Court of Appeal on what were in substance preliminary issues of law. The appeal is accordingly concerned with matters of legal principle, rather than with whether it was or was not appropriate for injunctions to be granted in particular circumstances. It is, however, necessary to give a brief account of the factual and procedural background.

## *(2) The factual and procedural background*

6. Between 2015 and 2020, 38 different local authorities or groups of local authorities sought injunctions against unidentified and unknown persons, which in broad terms prohibited unauthorised encampments within their administrative areas or on specified areas of land within those areas. The claims were brought under the procedure laid down in Part 8 of the Civil Procedure Rules 1998 (“CPR”), which is appropriate where the claimant seeks the court’s decision on a question which is unlikely to involve a substantial dispute of fact: CPR rule 8.1(2). The claimants relied upon a number of statutory provisions, including section 187B of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990, under which the court can grant an injunction to restrain an actual or apprehended breach of planning control, and in some cases also upon common law causes of action, including trespass to land.

7. The claim forms fell into two broad categories. First, there were claims directed against defendants described simply as “persons unknown”, either alone or together with named defendants. Secondly, there were claims against unnamed defendants who were described, in almost all cases, by reference to the future activities which the claimant sought to prevent, either alone or together with named defendants. Examples included “persons unknown forming unauthorised encampments within the Borough of Nuneaton and Bedworth”, “persons unknown entering or remaining without planning consent on those parcels of land coloured in schedule 2 of the draft order”, and “persons unknown who enter and/or occupy any of the locations listed in this order for residential purposes (whether temporary or otherwise) including siting caravans, mobile homes, associated vehicles and domestic paraphernalia”.

8. In most cases, the local authorities obtained an order for service of the claim forms by alternative means under CPR rule 6.15, usually by fixing copies in a prominent location at each site, or by fixing there a copy of the injunction with a notice

that the claim form could be obtained from the claimant's offices. Injunctions were obtained, invariably on without notice applications where the defendants were unnamed, and were similarly displayed. They contained a variety of provisions concerning review or liberty to apply. Some injunctions were of fixed duration. Others had no specified end date. Some were expressed to be interim injunctions. Others were agreed or held by Nicklin J to be final injunctions. Some had a power of arrest attached, meaning that any person who acted contrary to the injunction was liable to immediate arrest.

9. As we have explained, the injunctions were addressed in some cases simply to "persons unknown", and in other cases to persons described by reference to the activities from which they were required to refrain: for example, "persons unknown occupying the sites listed in this order". The respondents were among the local authorities who obtained such injunctions.

10. From around mid-2020, applications were made in some of the claims to extend or vary injunctions of fixed duration which were nearing their end. After a hearing in one such case, Nicklin J decided, with the concurrence of the President of the Queen's Bench Division and the Judge in Charge of the Queen's Bench Civil List, that there was a need for review of all such injunctions. After case management, in the course of which many of the claims were discontinued, there remained 16 local authorities (or groups of local authorities) actively pursuing claims. The appellants were given permission to intervene. A hearing was then fixed at which four issues of principle were to be determined. Following the hearing, Nicklin J determined those issues: *Barking and Dagenham London Borough Council v Persons Unknown* [2021] EWHC 1201 (QB); [2022] JPL 43.

11. Putting the matter broadly at this stage, Nicklin J concluded, in the light particularly of the decision of the Court of Appeal in *Canada Goose UK Retail Ltd v Persons Unknown* [2020] EWCA Civ 303; [2020] 1 WLR 2802 ("*Canada Goose*"), that interim injunctions could be granted against persons unknown, but that final injunctions could be granted only against parties who had been identified and had had an opportunity to contest the final order sought. If the relevant local authority could identify anyone in the category of "persons unknown" at the time the final order was granted, then the final injunction bound each person who could be identified. If not, then the final injunction granted against "persons unknown" bound no-one. In the light of that conclusion, Nicklin J discharged the final injunctions either in full or in so far as they were addressed to any person falling within the definition of "persons unknown" who was not a party to the proceedings at the date when the final order was granted.

12. Twelve of the claimants appealed to the Court of Appeal. In its decision, set out in a judgment given by Sir Geoffrey Vos MR with which Lewison and Elisabeth Laing LJ agreed, the court held that "the judge was wrong to hold that the court cannot grant final injunctions that prevent persons, who are unknown and unidentified at the date of



the order, from occupying and trespassing on land”: *Barking and Dagenham London Borough Council v Persons Unknown* [2022] EWCA Civ 13; [2023] QB 295, para 7. The appellants appeal to this court against that decision.

13. The issues in the appeal have been summarised by the parties as follows:

(1) Is it wrong in principle and/or not open to a court for it to exercise its statutory power under section 37 of the Senior Courts Act 1981 (“the 1981 Act”) so as to grant an injunction which will bind “newcomers”, that is to say, persons who were not parties to the claim when the injunction was granted, other than (i) on an interim basis or (ii) for the protection of Convention rights (ie rights which are protected under the Human Rights Act 1998)?

(2) If it is wrong in principle and/or not open to a court to grant such an injunction, then –

(i) Does it follow that (other than for the protection of Convention rights) such an injunction may likewise not properly be granted on an interim basis, except where that is required for the purpose of restraining wrongful actions by persons who are identifiable (even if not yet identified) and who have already committed or threatened to commit a relevant wrongful act?

(ii) Was Nicklin J right to hold that the protection of Convention rights could never justify the grant of a Traveller injunction, defined as an injunction prohibiting the unauthorised occupation or use of land?

## 2. *The legal background*

14. Before considering the development of “newcomer” injunctions – that is to say, injunctions designed to bind persons who are not identifiable as parties to the proceedings at the time when the injunction is granted – it may be helpful to identify some of the issues of principle which are raised by such injunctions. They can be summarised as follows:

(1) Are newcomers parties to the proceedings at the time when the injunction is granted? If not, is it possible to obtain an injunction against a non-party? If they are not parties at that point, when (if ever) and how do they become parties?

(2) Does the claimant have a cause of action against newcomers at the time when the injunction is granted? If not, is it possible to obtain an injunction without having an existing cause of action against the person enjoined?

(3) Can a claim form properly describe the defendants as persons unknown, with or without a description referring to the conduct sought to be enjoined? Can an injunction properly be addressed to persons so described? If the description refers to the conduct which is prohibited, can the defendants properly be described, and can an injunction properly be issued, in terms which mean that persons do not become bound by the injunction until they infringe it?

(4) How, if at all, can such a claim form be served?

15. This is not the stage at which to consider these questions, but it may be helpful to explain the legal context in which they arise, before turning to the authorities through which the law relating to newcomer injunctions has developed in recent times. We will explain at this stage the legal background, prior to the recent authorities, in relation to (1) the jurisdiction to grant injunctions, (2) injunctions against non-parties, (3) injunctions in the absence of a cause of action, (4) the commencement of proceedings against unidentified defendants, and (5) the service of proceedings on unidentified defendants.

#### *(1) The jurisdiction to grant injunctions*

16. As Lord Scott of Foscote commented in *Fourie v Le Roux* [2007] UKHL 1; [2007] 1 WLR 320, para 25, in a speech with which the other Law Lords agreed, jurisdiction is a word of some ambiguity. Lord Scott cited with approval Pickford LJ's remark in *Guaranty Trust Co of New York v Hannay & Co* [1915] 2 KB 536, 563 that "the only really correct sense of the expression that the court has no jurisdiction is that it has no power to deal with and decide the dispute as to the subject matter before it, no matter in what form or by whom it is raised". However, as Pickford LJ went on to observe, the word is often used in another sense: "that although the court has power to decide the question it will not according to its settled practice do so except in a certain way and under certain circumstances". In order to avoid confusion, it is necessary to distinguish between these two senses of the word: between the power to decide – in this context, the power to grant an injunction – and the principles and practice governing the exercise of that power.

17. The injunction is equitable in origin, and remains so despite its statutory confirmation. The power of courts with equitable jurisdiction to grant injunctions is, subject to any relevant statutory restrictions, unlimited: Spry, *Equitable Remedies*, 9<sup>th</sup> ed

(2014) (“Spry”), p 333, cited with approval in, among other authorities, *Broadmoor Special Hospital Authority v Robinson* [2000] QB 775, paras 20-21 and *Cartier International AG v British Sky Broadcasting Ltd* [2016] EWCA Civ 658; [2017] Bus LR 1, para 47 (both citing the equivalent passage in the 5<sup>th</sup> ed (1997)), and *Convoy Collateral Ltd v Broad Idea International Ltd* [2021] UKPC 24; [2023] AC 389 (“*Broad Idea*”), para 57. The breadth of the court’s power is reflected in the terms of section 37(1) of the 1981 Act, which states that:

“The High Court may by order (whether interlocutory or final) grant an injunction or appoint a receiver in all cases in which it appears to the court to be just and convenient to do so.”

As Lord Scott explained in *Fourie v Le Roux* (ibid), that provision, like its statutory predecessors, merely confirms and restates the power of the courts to grant injunctions which existed before the Supreme Court of Judicature Act 1873 (36 & 37 Vict c 66) (“the 1873 Act”) and still exists. That power was transferred to the High Court by section 16 of the 1873 Act and has been preserved by section 18(2) of the Supreme Court of Judicature (Consolidation) Act 1925 and section 19(2)(b) of the 1981 Act.

18. It is also relevant in the context of this appeal to note that, as a court of inherent jurisdiction, the High Court possesses the power, and bears the responsibility, to act so as to maintain the rule of law.

19. Like any judicial power, the power to grant an injunction must be exercised in accordance with principle and any restrictions established by judicial precedent and rules of court. Accordingly, as Lord Mustill observed in *Channel Tunnel Group Ltd v Balfour Beatty Construction Ltd* [1993] AC 334, 360-361:

“Although the words of section 37(1) [of the 1981 Act] and its forebears are very wide it is firmly established by a long history of judicial self-denial that they are not to be taken at their face value and that their application is subject to severe constraints.”

Nevertheless, the principles and practice governing the exercise of the power to grant injunctions need to and do evolve over time as circumstances change. As Lord Scott observed in *Fourie v Le Roux* at para 30, practice has not stood still and is unrecognisable from the practice which existed before the 1873 Act.

20. The point is illustrated by the development in recent times of several new kinds of injunction in response to the emergence of particular problems: for example, the



*Mareva* or freezing injunction, named after one of the early cases in which such an order was made (*Mareva Compania Naviera SA v International Bulk Carriers SA* [1975] 2 Lloyd's Rep 509); the search order or *Anton Piller* order, again named after one of the early cases in which such an order was made (*Anton Piller KG v Manufacturing Processes Ltd* [1976] Ch 55); the *Norwich Pharmacal* order, also known as the third party disclosure order, which takes its name from the case in which the basis for such an order was authoritatively established (*Norwich Pharmacal Co v Customs and Excise Comrs* [1974] AC 133); the *Bankers Trust* order, which is an injunction of the kind granted in *Bankers Trust Co v Shapira* [1980] 1 WLR 1274; the internet blocking order, upheld in *Cartier International AG v British Sky Broadcasting Ltd* (para 17 above), and approved by this court in the same case, on an appeal on the question of costs: *Cartier International AG v British Telecommunications plc* [2018] UKSC 28; [2018] 1 WLR 3259, para 15; the anti-suit injunction (and its offspring, the anti-anti-suit injunction), which has become an important remedy as globalisation has resulted in parties seeking tactical advantages in different jurisdictions; and the related injunction to restrain the presentation or advertisement of a winding-up petition.

21. It has often been recognised that the width and flexibility of the equitable jurisdiction to issue injunctions are not to be cut down by categorisations based on previous practice. In *Castanho v Brown & Root (UK) Ltd* [1981] AC 557, for example, Lord Scarman stated at p 573, in a speech with which the other Law Lords agreed, that “the width and flexibility of equity are not to be undermined by categorisation”. To similar effect, in *South Carolina Insurance Co v Assurantie Maatschappij “De Zeven Provinciën” NV* [1987] AC 24, Lord Goff of Chieveley, with whom Lord Mackay of Clashfern agreed, stated at p 44:

“I am reluctant to accept the proposition that the power of the court to grant injunctions is restricted to certain exclusive categories. That power is unfettered by statute; and it is impossible for us now to foresee every circumstance in which it may be thought right to make the remedy available.”

In *Channel Tunnel Group Ltd v Balfour Beatty Construction Ltd* (para 19 above), Lord Browne-Wilkinson, with whose speech Lord Keith of Kinkel and Lord Goff agreed, expressed his agreement at p 343 with Lord Goff's observations in the *South Carolina* case. In *Mercedes Benz AG v Leiduck* [1996] AC 284, 308, Lord Nicholls of Birkenhead referred to these dicta in the course of his illuminating albeit dissenting judgment, and stated:

“As circumstances in the world change, so must the situations in which the courts may properly exercise their jurisdiction to grant injunctions. The exercise of the jurisdiction must be principled, but the criterion is injustice. Injustice is to be

viewed and decided in the light of today's conditions and standards, not those of yester-year.”

22. These dicta are borne out by the recent developments in the law of injunctions which we have briefly described. They illustrate the continuing ability of equity to innovate both in respect of orders designed to protect and enhance the administration of justice, such as freezing injunctions, *Anton Piller* orders, *Norwich Pharmacal* orders and *Bankers Trust* orders, and also, more significantly for present purposes, in respect of orders designed to protect substantive rights, such as internet blocking orders. That is not to undermine the importance of precedent, or to suggest that established categories of injunction are unimportant. But the developments which have taken place over the past half-century demonstrate the continuing flexibility of equitable powers, and are a reminder that injunctions may be issued in new circumstances when the principles underlying the existing law so require.

## *(2) Injunctions against non-parties*

23. It is common ground in this appeal that newcomers are not parties to the proceedings at the time when the injunctions are granted, and the judgments below proceeded on that basis. However, it is worth taking a moment to consider the question.

24. Where the defendants are described in a claim form, or an injunction describes the persons enjoined, simply as persons unknown, the entire world falls within the description. But the entire human race cannot be regarded as being parties to the proceedings: they are not before the court, so that they are subject to its powers. It is only when individuals are served with the claim form that they ordinarily become parties in that sense, although it is also possible for persons to apply to become parties in the absence of service. As will appear, service can be problematical where the identities of the intended defendants are unknown. Furthermore, as a general rule, for any injunction to be enforceable, the persons whom it enjoins, if unnamed, must be described with sufficient clarity to identify those included and those excluded.

25. Where, as in most newcomer injunctions, the persons enjoined are described by reference to the conduct prohibited, particular individuals do not fall within that description until they behave in that way. The result is that the injunction is in substance addressed to the entire world, since anyone in the world may potentially fall within the description of the persons enjoined. But persons may be affected by the injunction in ways which potentially have different legal consequences. For example, an injunction designed to deter Travellers from camping at a particular location may be addressed to persons unknown camping there (notwithstanding that no-one is currently doing so) and may restrain them from camping there. If Travellers elsewhere learn about the injunction, they may consequently decide not to go to the site. Other Travellers,

unaware of the injunction, may arrive at the site, and then become aware of the claim form and the injunction by virtue of their being displayed in a prominent position. Some of them may then proceed to camp on the site in breach of the injunction. Others may obey the injunction and go elsewhere. At what point, if any, do Travellers in each of these categories become parties to the proceedings? At what point, if any, are they enjoined? At what point, if any, are they served (if the displaying of the documents is authorised as alternative service)? It will be necessary to return to these questions. However these questions are answered, although each of these groups of Travellers is affected by the injunction, none of them can be regarded as being party to the proceedings at the time when the injunction is granted, as they do not then answer to the description of the persons enjoined and nothing has happened to bring them within the jurisdiction of the court.

26. If, then, newcomers are not parties to the proceedings at the time when the injunctions are granted, it follows that newcomer injunctions depart from the court's usual practice. The ordinary rule is that "you cannot have an injunction except against a party to the suit": *Iveson v Harris* (1802) 7 Ves Jr 251, 257. That is not, however, an absolute rule: Lord Eldon LC was speaking at a time when the scope of injunctions was more closely circumscribed than it is today. In addition to the undoubted jurisdiction to grant interim injunctions prior to the service (or even the issue) of proceedings, a number of other exceptions have been created in response to the requirements of justice. Each of these should be briefly described, as it will be necessary at a later point to consider whether newcomer injunctions fall into any of these established categories, or display analogous features.

*(i) Representative proceedings*

27. The general rule of practice in England and Wales used to be that the defendants to proceedings must be named, and that even a description of them would not suffice: *Friern Barnet Urban District Council v Adams* [1927] 2 Ch 25; *In re Wykeham Terrace, Brighton, Sussex, Ex p Territorial Auxiliary and Volunteer Reserve Association for the South East* [1971] Ch 204. The only exception in the Rules of the Supreme Court ("RSC") concerned summary proceedings for the possession of land: RSC Order 113.

28. However, it has long been established that in appropriate circumstances relief can be sought against representative defendants, with other unnamed persons being described in the order in general terms. Although formerly recognised by RSC Order 15 rule 12, and currently the subject of rule 19.8 of the CPR, this form of procedure has existed for several centuries and was developed by the Court of Chancery. Its rationale was explained by Sir Thomas Plumer MR in *Meux v Maltby* (1818) 2 Swans 277, 281-282:



“The general rule, which requires the plaintiff to bring before the court all the parties interested in the subject in question, admits of exceptions. The liberality of this court has long held, that there is of necessity an exception to the general rule, when a failure of justice would ensue from its enforcement.”

Those who are represented need not be individually named or identified. Nor need they be served. They are not parties to the proceedings: CPR rule 19.8(4)(b). Nevertheless, an injunction can be granted against the whole class of defendants, named and unnamed, and the unnamed defendants are bound in equity by any order made: *Adair v The New River Co* (1805) 11 Ves 429, 445; CPR rule 19.8(4)(a).

29. A representative action may in some circumstances be a suitable means of restraining wrongdoing by individuals who cannot be identified. It can therefore, in such circumstances, provide an alternative remedy to an injunction against “persons unknown”: see, for example, *M Michaels (Furriers) Ltd v Askew* (1983) 127 Sol Jo 597, concerned with picketing; *EMI Records Ltd v Kudhail* [1985] FSR 36, concerned with copyright infringement; and *Heathrow Airport Ltd v Garman* [2007] EWHC 1957 (QB), concerned with environmental protesters.

30. However, there are a number of principles which restrict the circumstances in which relief can be obtained by means of a representative action. In the first place, the claimant has to be able to identify at least one individual against whom a claim can be brought as a representative of all others likely to interfere with his or her rights. Secondly, the named defendant and those represented must have the same interest. In practice, compliance with that requirement has proved to be difficult where those sought to be represented are not a homogeneous group: see, for example, *News Group Newspapers Ltd v Society of Graphical and Allied Trades '82 (No 2)* [1987] ICR 181, concerned with industrial action, and *United Kingdom Nirex Ltd v Barton*, *The Times*, 14 October 1986, concerned with protests. In addition, since those represented are not party to the proceedings, an injunction cannot be enforced against them without the permission of the court (CPR rule 19.8(4)(b)): something which, it has been held, cannot be granted before the individuals in question have been identified and have had an opportunity to make representations: see, for example, *RWE Npower plc v Carrol* [2007] EWHC 947 (QB).

#### *(ii) Wardship proceedings*

31. Another situation where orders have been made against non-parties is where the court has been exercising its wardship jurisdiction. In *In re X (A Minor) (Wardship: Injunction)* [1984] 1 WLR 1422 the court protected the welfare of a ward of court (the daughter of an individual who had been convicted of manslaughter as a child) by

making an order prohibiting any publication of the present identity of the ward or her parents. The order bound everyone, whether a party to the proceedings or not: in other words, it was an order *contra mundum*. Similar orders have been made in subsequent cases: see, for example, *In re M and N (Minors) (Wardship: Publication of Information)* [1990] Fam 211 and *In re R (Wardship: Restrictions on Publication)* [1994] Fam 254.

*(iii) Injunctions to protect human rights*

32. It has been clear since the case of *Venables v News Group Newspapers Ltd* [2001] Fam 430 (“*Venables*”) that the court can grant an injunction *contra mundum* in order to enforce rights protected by the Human Rights Act 1998. The case concerned the protection of the new identities of individuals who had committed notorious crimes as children, and whose safety would be jeopardised if their new identities became publicly known. An injunction preventing the publication of information about the claimants had been granted at the time of their trial, when they remained children. The matter returned to the court after they attained the age of majority and applied for the ban on publication to be continued, on the basis that the information in question was confidential. The injunction was granted against named newspaper publishers and, expressly, against all the world. It was therefore an injunction granted, as against all potential targets other than the named newspaper publishers, on a without notice application.

33. Dame Elizabeth Butler-Sloss P held that the jurisdiction to grant an injunction in the circumstances of the case lay in equity, in order to restrain a breach of confidence. She recognised that by granting an injunction against all the world she would be departing from the general principle, referred to at para 26 above, that “you cannot have an injunction except against a party to the suit” (para 98). But she relied (at para 29) upon the passage in *Spry* (in an earlier edition) which we cited at para 17 above as the source of the necessary equitable jurisdiction, and she felt compelled to make the order against all the world because of the extreme danger that disclosure of confidential information would risk infringing the human rights of the claimants, particularly the right to life, which the court as a public authority was duty-bound to protect from the criminal acts of others: see paras 98-100. Furthermore, an order against only a few named newspaper publishers which left the rest of the media free to report the prohibited information would be positively unfair to them, having regard to their own Convention rights to freedom of speech.

*(iv) Reporting restrictions*

34. Reporting restrictions are prohibitions on the publication of information about court proceedings, directed at the world at large. They are not injunctions in the same sense as the orders which are our primary concern, but they are relevant as further

examples of orders granted by courts restraining conduct by the world at large. Such orders may be made under common law powers or may have a statutory basis. They generally prohibit the publication of information about the proceedings in which they are made (eg as to the identity of a witness). A person will commit a contempt of court if, knowing of the order, he frustrates its purpose by publishing the information in question: see, for example, *In re F (or se A) (A Minor) (Publication of Information)* [1977] Fam 58 and *Attorney General v Leveller Magazine Ltd* [1979] AC 440.

(v) *Embargoes on draft judgments*

35. It is the practice of some courts to circulate copies of their draft judgments to the parties' legal representatives, subject to a prohibition on further, unauthorised, disclosure. The order therefore applies directly to non-parties to the proceedings: see, for example, *Attorney General v Crosland* [2021] UKSC 15; [2021] 4 WLR 103 and [2021] UKSC 58; [2022] 1 WLR 367. Like reporting restrictions, such orders are not equitable injunctions, but they are relevant as further examples of orders directed against non-parties.

(vi) *The effect of injunctions on non-parties*

36. We have focused thus far on the question whether an injunction can be granted against a non-party. As we shall explain, it is also relevant to consider the effect which injunctions against parties can have upon non-parties.

37. If non-parties are not enjoined by the order, it follows that they are not bound to obey it. They can nevertheless be held in contempt of court if they knowingly act in the manner prohibited by the injunction, even if they have not aided or abetted any breach by the defendant. As it was put by Lord Oliver of Aylmerton in *Attorney General v Times Newspapers Ltd* [1992] 1 AC 191, 223, there is contempt where a non-party "frustrates, thwarts, or *subverts the purpose* of the court's order and thereby interferes with the due administration of justice in the particular action" (emphasis in original).

38. One of the arguments advanced before the House of Lords in *Attorney General v Times Newspapers Ltd* was that to invoke the jurisdiction in contempt against a person who was neither a party nor an aider or abettor of a breach of the order by the defendant, but who had done what the defendant in the action was forbidden by the order to do was, in effect, to make the order operate in rem or contra mundum. That, it was argued, was a purpose which the court could not legitimately achieve, since its orders were only properly made inter partes.



39. The argument was rejected. Lord Oliver acknowledged at p 224 that “[e]quity, in general, acts in personam and there are respectable authorities for the proposition that injunctions, whether mandatory or prohibitory, operate inter partes and should be so expressed (see *Iveson v Harris: Marengo v Daily Sketch and Sunday Graphic Ltd* [1948] 1 All ER 406)”. Nevertheless, the appellants’ argument confused two different things: the scope of an order inter partes, and the proper administration of justice (pp 224-225):

“Once it is accepted, as it seems to me the authorities compel, that contempt (to use Lord Russell of Killowen’s words [in *Attorney-General v Leveller Magazine Ltd* at p 468]) ‘need not involve disobedience to an order binding upon the alleged contemnor’ the potential effect of the order contra mundum is an inevitable consequence.”

40. In answer to the objection that the non-party who learns of the order has not been heard by the court and has therefore not had the opportunity to put forward any arguments which he may have, Lord Oliver responded at p 224 that he was at liberty to apply to the court:

“‘The Sunday Times’ in the instant case was perfectly at liberty, before publishing, either to inform the respondent and so give him the opportunity to object or to approach the court and to argue that it should be free to publish where the defendants were not, just as a person affected by notice of, for example, a *Mareva* injunction is able to, and frequently does, apply to the court for directions as to the disposition of assets in his hands which may or may not be subject to the terms of the order.”

The non-party’s right to apply to the court is now reflected in CPR rule 40.9, which provides:

“A person who is not a party but who is directly affected by a judgment or order may apply to have the judgment or order set aside or varied.”

A non-party can also apply to become a defendant in accordance with CPR rule 19.4.

41. There is accordingly a distinction in legal principle between being bound by an injunction as a party to the action and therefore being in contempt of court for

disobeying it and being in contempt of court as a non-party who, by knowingly acting contrary to the order, subverts the court's purpose and thereby interferes with the administration of justice. Nevertheless, cases such as *Attorney-General v Times Newspapers Ltd* and *Attorney General v Punch Ltd* [2002] UKHL 50; [2003] 1 AC 1046, and the daily impact of freezing injunctions on non-party financial institutions (following *Z Ltd v A-Z and AA-LL* [1982] QB 558), indicate that the differences in the legal analysis can be of limited practical significance. Indeed, since non-parties can be found in contempt of court for acting contrary to an injunction, it has been recognised that it can be appropriate to refer to non-parties in an injunction in order to indicate the breadth of its binding effect: see, for example, *Marengo v Daily Sketch and Sunday Graphic Ltd* at p 407; *Attorney-General v Newspaper Publishing plc* [1988] Ch 333, 387-388.

42. Prior to the developments discussed below, it can therefore be seen that while the courts had generally affirmed the position that only parties to an action were bound by an injunction, a number of exceptions to that principle had been recognised. Some of the examples given also demonstrate that the court can, in appropriate circumstances, make orders which prohibit the world at large from behaving in a specified manner. It is also relevant in the present context to bear in mind that even where an injunction enjoins a named individual, the public at large are bound not knowingly to subvert it.

### *(3) Injunctions in the absence of a cause of action*

43. An injunction against newcomers purports to restrain the conduct of persons against whom there is no existing cause of action at the time when the order is granted: it is addressed to persons who may not at that time have formed any intention to act in the manner prohibited, let alone threatened to take or taken any steps towards doing so. That might be thought to conflict with the principle that an injunction must be founded on an existing cause of action against the person enjoined, as stated, for example, by Lord Diplock in *Siskina (Owners of cargo lately laden on board) v Distos Cia Naviera SA* [1979] AC 210 (*"The Siskina"*), 256. There has been a gradual but growing reaction against that reasoning (which Lord Diplock himself recognised was too narrowly stated: *British Airways Board v Laker Airways Ltd* [1985] AC 58, 81) over the past 40 years, culminating in the recent decision in *Broad Idea*, cited in para 17 above, where the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council rejected such a rigid doctrine and asserted the court's governance of its own practice. It is now well established that the grant of injunctive relief is not always conditional on the existence of a cause of action. Again, it is relevant to consider some established categories of injunction against "no cause of action defendants" (as they are sometimes described) in order to see whether newcomer injunctions fall into an existing legitimate class, or, if not, whether they display analogous features.

44. One long-established exception is an injunction granted on the application of the Attorney General, acting either ex officio or through another person known as a relator, so as to ensure that the defendant obeys the law (*Attorney-General v Harris* [1961] 1 QB 74; *Attorney General v Chaudry* [1971] 1 WLR 1614).

45. The statutory provisions relied on by the local authorities in the present case similarly enable them to seek injunctions in the public interest. All the respondent local authorities rely on section 222 of the Local Government Act 1972, which confers on local authorities the power to bring proceedings to enforce obedience to public law, without the involvement of the Attorney General: *Stoke-on-Trent City Council v B & Q (Retail) Ltd* [1984] AC 754. Where an injunction is granted in proceedings under section 222, a power of arrest may be attached under section 27 of the Police and Justice Act 2006, provided certain conditions are met. Most of the respondents also rely on section 187B of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990, which enables a local authority to apply for an injunction to restrain any actual or apprehended breach of planning control. Some of the respondents have also relied on section 1 of the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014, which enables the court to grant an injunction (on the application of, inter alia, a local authority: see section 2) for the purpose of preventing the respondent from engaging in anti-social behaviour. Again, a power of arrest can be attached: see section 4. One of the respondents also relies on section 130 of the Highways Act 1980, which enables a local authority to institute legal proceedings for the purpose of protecting the rights of the public to the use and enjoyment of highways.

46. Another exception, of great importance in modern commercial practice, is the *Mareva* or freezing injunction. In its basic form, this type of order restrains the defendant from disposing of his assets. However, since assets are commonly held by banks and other financial institutions, the principal effect of the injunction in practice is generally to bind non-parties, as explained earlier. The order is ordinarily made on a without notice application. It differs from a traditional interim injunction: its purpose is not to prevent the commission of a wrong which is the subject of a cause of action, but to facilitate the enforcement of an actual or prospective judgment or other order. Since it can also be issued to assist the enforcement of a decree arbitral, or the judgment of a foreign court, or an order for costs, it need not be ancillary to a cause of action in relation to which the court making the order has jurisdiction to grant substantive relief, or indeed ancillary to a cause of action at all (as where it is granted in support of an order for costs). Even where the claimant has a cause of action against one defendant, a freezing injunction can in certain limited circumstances be granted against another defendant, such as a bank, against which the claimant does not assert a cause of action (*TSB Private Bank International SA v Chabra* [1992] 1 WLR 231; *Cardile v LED Builders Pty Ltd* [1999] HCA 18; (1999) 198 CLR 380 and *Revenue and Customs Comrs v Egleton* [2006] EWHC 2313 (Ch); [2007] Bus LR 44; [2007] 1 All ER 606).

47. Another exception is the *Norwich Pharmacal* order, which is available where a third party gets mixed up in the wrongful acts of others, even innocently, and may be ordered to provide relevant information in its possession which the applicant needs in order to seek redress. The order is not based on the existence of any substantive cause of action against the defendant. Indeed, it is not a precondition of the exercise of the jurisdiction that the applicant should have brought, or be intending to bring, legal proceedings against the alleged wrongdoer. It is sufficient that the applicant intends to seek some form of lawful redress for which the information is needed: see *Ashworth Hospital Authority v MGN Ltd* [2002] UKHL 29; [2002] 1 WLR 2033.

48. Another type of injunction which can be issued against a defendant in the absence of a cause of action is a *Bankers Trust* order. In the case from which the order derives its name, *Bankers Trust Co v Shapira* (para 20 above), an order was granted requiring an innocent third party to disclose documents and information which might assist the claimant in locating assets to which the claimant had a proprietary claim. The claimant asserted no cause of action against the defendant. Later cases have emphasised the width and flexibility of the equitable jurisdiction to make such orders: see, for example, *Murphy v Murphy* [1999] 1 WLR 282, 292.

49. Another example of an injunction granted in the absence of a cause of action against the defendant is the internet blocking order. This is a new type of injunction developed to address the problems arising from the infringement of intellectual property rights via the internet. In the leading case of *Cartier International AG v British Sky Broadcasting Ltd*, cited at paras 17 and 20 above, the Court of Appeal upheld the grant of injunctions ordering internet service providers (“ISPs”) to block websites selling counterfeit goods. The ISPs had not invaded, or threatened to invade, any independently identifiable legal or equitable right of the claimants. Nor had the claimants brought or indicated any intention to bring proceedings against any of the infringers. It was nevertheless held that there was power to grant the injunctions, and a principled basis for doing so, in order to compel the ISPs to prevent their facilities from being used to commit or facilitate a wrong. On an appeal to this court on the question of costs, Lord Sumption (with whom the other Justices agreed) analysed the nature and basis of the orders made and concluded that they were justified on ordinary principles of equity. That was so although the claimants had no cause of action against the respondent ISPs, who were themselves innocent of any wrongdoing.

#### *(4) The commencement and service of proceedings against unidentified defendants*

50. Bringing proceedings against persons who cannot be identified raises issues relating to the commencement and service of proceedings. It is necessary at this stage to explain the general background.



51. The commencement of proceedings is an essentially formal step, normally involving the issue of a claim form in an appropriate court. The forms prescribed in the CPR include a space in which to designate the claimant and the defendant. As was observed in *Cameron v Liverpool Victoria Insurance Co Ltd* [2019] UKSC 6; [2019] 1 WLR 1471 (“*Cameron*”), para 12, that is a format equally consistent with their being designated by name or by description. As was explained earlier, the claims in the present case were brought under Part 8 of the CPR. CPR rule 8.2A(1) provides that a practice direction “may set out circumstances in which a claim form may be issued under this Part without naming a defendant”. A number of practice directions set out such circumstances, including Practice Direction 49E, paras 21.1-21.10 of which concern applications under certain statutory provisions. They include section 187B of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990, which concerns proceedings for an injunction to restrain “any actual or apprehended breach of planning control”. As explained in para 45 above, section 187B was relied on in most of the present cases. CPR rule 55.3(4) also permits a claim for possession of property to be brought against “persons unknown” where the names of the trespassers are unknown.

52. The only requirement for a name is contained in paragraph 4.1 of Practice Direction 7A, which states that a claim form should state the full name of each party. In *Bloomsbury Publishing Group plc v News Group Newspapers Ltd* [2003] EWHC 1205 (Ch); [2003] 1 WLR 1633 (“*Bloomsbury*”), it was said that the words “should state” in paragraph 4.1 were not mandatory but imported a discretion to depart from the practice in appropriate cases. However, the point is not of critical importance. As was stated in *Cameron*, para 12, a practice direction is no more than guidance on matters of practice issued under the authority of the heads of division. It has no statutory force and cannot alter the general law.

53. As we have explained at paras 27-33 above, there are undoubtedly circumstances in which proceedings may be validly commenced although the defendant is not named in the claim form, in addition to those mentioned in the rules and practice directions mentioned above. All of those examples – representative defendants, the wardship jurisdiction, and the principle established in the *Venables* case - might however be said to be special in some way, and to depend on a principle which is not of broader application.

54. A wider scope for proceedings against unnamed defendants emerged in *Bloomsbury*, where it was held that there is no requirement that the defendant must be named. The overriding objective of the CPR is to enable the court to deal with cases justly and at proportionate cost. Since this objective is inconsistent with an undue reliance on form over substance, the joinder of a defendant by description was held to be permissible, provided that the description was “sufficiently certain as to identify both those who are included and those who are not” (para 21). It will be necessary to return to that case, and also to consider more recent decisions concerned with proceedings brought against unnamed persons.

55. Service of the claim form is a matter of greater significance. Although the court may exceptionally dispense with service, as explained below, and may if necessary grant interlocutory relief, such as interim injunctions, before service, as a general rule service of originating process is the act by which the defendant is subjected to the court's jurisdiction, in the sense of its power to make orders against him or her (*Dresser UK Ltd v Falcongate Freight Management Ltd* [1992] QB 502, 523; *Barton v Wright Hassall llp* [2018] UKSC 12; [2018] 1 WLR 1119). Service is significant for many reasons. One of the most important is that it is a general requirement of justice that proceedings should be brought to the notice of parties whose interests are affected before any order is made against them (other than in an emergency), so that they have an opportunity to be heard. Service of the claim form on the defendant is the means by which such notice is normally given. It is also normally by means of service of the order that an injunction is brought to the notice of the defendant, so that he or she is bound to comply with it. But it is generally sufficient that the defendant is aware of the injunction at the time of the alleged breach of it.

56. Conventional methods of service may be impractical where defendants cannot be identified. However, alternative methods of service can be permitted under CPR rule 6.15. In exceptional circumstances (for example, where the defendant has deliberately avoided identification and substituted service is impractical), the court has the power to dispense with service, under CPR rule 6.16.

### 3. *The development of newcomer injunctions to restrain unauthorised occupation and use of land - the impact of Cameron and Canada Goose*

57. The years from 2003 saw a rapid development of the practice of granting injunctions purporting to prohibit persons, described as persons unknown, who were not parties to the proceedings when the order was made, from engaging in specified activities including, of most direct relevance to this appeal, occupying and using land without the appropriate consent. This is just one of the areas in which the court has demonstrated a preparedness to grant an injunction, subject to appropriate safeguards, against persons who could not be identified, had not been served and were not party to the proceedings at the date of the order.

#### *(1) Bloomsbury*

58. One of the earliest injunctions of this kind was granted in the context of the protection of intellectual property rights in connection with the forthcoming publication of a novel. The *Bloomsbury* case, cited at para 52 above, is one of two decisions of Sir Andrew Morritt V-C in 2003 which bear on this appeal. There had been a theft of several pre-publication copies of a new Harry Potter novel, some of which had been offered to national newspapers ahead of the launch date. By the time of the hearing of a

much adjourned interim application most but not all of the thieves had been arrested, but the claimant publisher wished to have continued injunctions, until the date a month later when the book was due to be published, against unnamed further persons, described as the person or persons who had offered a copy of the book to the three named newspapers and the person or persons in physical possession of the book without the consent of the claimants.

59. The Vice-Chancellor acknowledged that it would under the old RSC and relevant authority in relation to them have been improper to seek to identify intended defendants in that way (see para 27 above). He noted (para 11) the anomalous consequence:

“A claimant could obtain an injunction against all infringers by description so long as he could identify one of them by name [as a representative defendant: see paras 27-30 above], but, by contrast, if he could not name one of them then he could not get an injunction against any of them.”

He regarded the problem as essentially procedural, and as having been cured by the introduction of the CPR. He concluded, at para 21:

“The crucial point, as it seems to me, is that the description used must be sufficiently certain as to identify both those who are included and those who are not. If that test is satisfied then it does not seem to me to matter that the description may apply to no one or to more than one person nor that there is no further element of subsequent identification whether by service or otherwise.

## *(2) Hampshire Waste Services*

60. Later that same year, Sir Andrew Morritt V-C made another order against persons unknown, this time in a protester case, *Hampshire Waste Services Ltd v Intending Trespassers upon Chineham Incinerator Site* [2003] EWHC 1738 (Ch); [2004] Env LR 9 (“*Hampshire Waste Services*”). The claimants, operators of a number of waste incinerator sites which fed power to the national grid, sought an injunction to restrain protesters from entering any of various named sites in connection with a “Global Day of Action against Incinerators” some six days later. Previous actions of this kind presented a danger to the protesters and to others and had resulted in the plants having to be shut down. The police were, it seemed, largely powerless to prevent these threatened activities. The Vice-Chancellor, having referred to *Bloomsbury*, had no doubt the order was justified save for one important matter: the claimants were unable to

identify any of the protesters to whom the order would be directed or upon whom proceedings could be served. Nevertheless, the Vice-Chancellor was satisfied that, in circumstances such as these, joinder by description was permissible, that the intended defendants should be described as “persons entering or remaining without the consent of the claimants, or any of them, on any of the incinerator sites at [specified addresses] in connection with the ‘Global Day of Action Against Incinerators’ (or similarly described event) on or around 14 July 2003”, and that posting notices around the sites would amount to effective substituted service. The court should not refuse an application simply because difficulties in enforcement were envisaged. It was, however, necessary that any person who wished to do so should be able promptly to apply for the order to be discharged, and that was allowed for. That being so, there was no need for a formal return date.

61. Whereas in *Bloomsbury* the injunction was directed against a small number of individuals who were at least theoretically capable of being identified, the injunction granted in *Hampshire Waste Services* was effectively made against the world: anyone might potentially have entered or remained on any of the sites in question on or around the specified date. This is a common if not invariable feature of newcomer injunctions. Although the number of persons likely to engage in the prohibited conduct will plainly depend on the circumstances, and will usually be relatively small, such orders bear upon, and enjoin, anyone in the world who does so.

### (3) *Gammell*

62. The *Bloomsbury* decision has been seen as opening up a wide jurisdiction. Indeed, Lord Sumption observed in *Cameron*, para 11, that it had regularly been invoked in the years which followed in a variety of different contexts, mainly concerning the abuse of the internet, and trespasses and other torts committed by protesters, demonstrators and paparazzi. Cases in the former context concerned defamation, theft of information by hacking, blackmail and theft of funds. But it is upon cases and newcomer injunctions in the second context that we must now focus, for they include cases involving protesters, such as *Hampshire Waste Services*, and also those involving Gypsies and Travellers, and therefore have a particular bearing on these appeals and the issues to which they give rise.

63. Some of these issues were considered by the Court of Appeal only a short time later in two appeals concerning Gypsy caravans brought onto land at a time when planning permission had not been granted for that use: *South Cambridgeshire District Council v Gammell*; *Bromley London Borough Council v Maughan* [2005] EWCA Civ 1429; [2006] 1 WLR 658 (“*Gammell*”).



64. The material aspects of the two cases are substantially similar, and it will suffice for present purposes to focus on the South Cambridgeshire case. The Court of Appeal (Brooke and Clarke LJJ) had earlier granted an injunction under section 187B of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990 against persons described as “persons unknown ... causing or permitting hardcore to be deposited ... caravans, mobile homes or other forms of residential accommodation to be stationed ... or existing caravans, mobile homes or other forms of residential accommodation ... to be occupied” on land adjacent to a Gypsy encampment in rural Cambridgeshire: *South Cambs District Council v Persons Unknown* [2004] EWCA Civ 1280; [2004] 4 PLR 88 (“*South Cambs*”). The order restrained the persons so described from behaving in the manner set out in that description. Service of the claim form and the injunction was effected by placing them in clear plastic envelopes in a prominent position on the relevant land.

65. Several months later, Ms Gammell, without securing or applying for the necessary planning permission or making an application to set the injunction aside or vary its terms, proceeded to station her caravans on the land. She was therefore a newcomer within the meaning of that word as used in this appeal, since she was neither a defendant nor on notice of the application for the injunction nor on the site when the injunction was granted. She was served with the injunction and its effect was explained to her, but she continued to station the caravans on the land. On an application for committal by the local authority she was found at first instance to have been in contempt. Sentencing was adjourned to enable her to appeal against the judge’s refusal to permit her to be added as a defendant to the proceedings, for the purpose of enabling her to argue that the injunction should not have the effect of placing her in contempt until a proportionality exercise had been undertaken to balance her particular human rights against the grant of an injunction against her, in accordance with *South Bucks District Council v Porter* [2003] UKHL 26; [2003] 2 AC 558.

66. The Court of Appeal dismissed her appeal. In his judgment, Sir Anthony Clarke MR, with whom Rix and Moore-Bick LJJ agreed, stated that each of the appellants became a party to the proceedings when she did an act which brought her within the definition of defendant in the particular case. Ms Gammell had therefore already become a defendant when she stationed her caravan on the site. Her proper course (and that of any newcomer in the same situation) was to make a prompt application to vary or discharge the injunction as against her (which she had not done) and, in the meantime, to comply with the injunction. The individualised proportionality exercise could then be carried out with regard to her particular circumstances on the hearing of the application to vary or discharge, and might in any event be relevant to sanction. This reasoning, and in particular the notion that a newcomer becomes a defendant by committing a breach of the injunction, has been subject to detailed and sustained criticism by the appellants in the course of this appeal, and this is a matter to which we will return.

#### (4) *Meier*

67. We should also mention a decision of this court from about the same time concerning Travellers who had set up an unauthorised encampment in wooded areas managed by the Forestry Commission and owned by the Secretary of State for the Environment, Food and Rural Affairs: *Secretary of State for the Environment, Food and Rural Affairs v Meier* [2009] UKSC 11; [2009] 1 WLR 2780 (“*Meier*”). This was in one sense a conventional case: the Secretary of State issued proceedings alleging trespass by the occupying Travellers and sought an order for possession of the occupied sites. More unusual (and ultimately unsuccessful) was the application for an order for possession against the Travellers in respect of other land which was wholly detached from the land they were occupying. This was wrong in principle for it was simply not possible (even on a precautionary basis) to make an order requiring persons to give immediate possession of woodland of which they were *not* in occupation, and which was wholly detached from the woodland of which they *were* in occupation (as Lord Neuberger of Abbotsbury MR explained at para 75). But that did not mean the courts were powerless to frame a remedy. The court upheld an injunction granted by the Court of Appeal against the defendants, including “persons names unknown”, restraining them from entering the woodland which they had not yet occupied. Since it was not argued that the injunction was defective, we do not attach great significance to Lord Neuberger’s conclusion at para 84 that it had not been established that there was an error of principle which led to its grant. Nevertheless, it is notable that Lord Rodger expressed the view that the injunction had been rightly granted, and cited the decisions of the Vice-Chancellor in *Bloomsbury* and *Hampshire Waste Services*, and the grant of the injunction in the *South Cambs* case, without disapproval (at paras 2-3).

#### (5) *Later cases concerning Traveller injunctions*

68. Injunctions in the Traveller and Gypsy context were targeted first at actual trespass on land. Typically, the local authorities would name as actual or intended defendants the particular individuals they had been able to identify, and then would seek additional relief against “persons unknown”, these being persons who were alleged to be unlawfully occupying the land but who could not at that stage be identified by name, although often they could be identified by some form of description. But before long, many local authorities began to take a bolder line and claims were brought simply against “persons unknown”.

69. A further important development was the grant of Traveller injunctions, not just against those who were in unauthorised occupation of the land, whether they could be identified or not, but against persons on the basis only of their potential rather than actual occupation. Typically, these injunctions were granted for three years, sometimes more. In this way Traveller injunctions were transformed from injunctions against wrongdoers and those who at the date of the injunction were threatening to commit a

wrong, to injunctions primarily or at least significantly directed against newcomers, that is to say persons who were not parties to the claim when the injunction was granted, who were not at that time doing anything unlawful in relation to the land of that authority, or even intending or overtly threatening to do so, but who might in the future form that intention.

70. One of the first of these injunctions was granted by Patterson J in *Harlow District Council v Stokes* [2015] EWHC 953 (QB). The claimants sought and were granted an interim injunction under section 222 of the Local Government Act 1972 and section 187B of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990 in existing proceedings against over thirty known defendants and, importantly, other “persons unknown” in respect of encampments on a mix of public and private land. The pattern had been for these persons to establish themselves in one encampment, for the local authority and the police to take action against them and move them on, and for the encampment then to disperse but later reappear in another part of the district, and so the process would start all over again, just as Lord Rodger had anticipated in *Meier*. Over the months preceding the application numerous attempts had been made using other powers (such as the Criminal Justice and Public Order Act 1994 (“CJPOA”)) to move the families on, but all attempts had failed. None of the encampments had planning permission and none had been the subject of any application for planning permission.

71. It is to be noted, however, that appropriate steps had been taken to draw the proceedings to the attention of all those in occupation (see para 15). None had attended court. Further, the relevant authorities and councils accepted that they were required to make provision for Gypsy and Traveller accommodation and gave evidence of how they were working to provide additional and appropriate sites for the Gypsy and Traveller communities. They also gave evidence of the extensive damage and pollution caused by the unlawful encampments, and the local tensions they generated, and the judge summarised the effects of this in graphic detail (at paras 10 and 11).

72. Following the decision in *Harlow District Council v Stokes* and an assessment of the efficacy of the orders made, a large number of other local authorities applied for and were granted similar injunctions over the period from 2017-2019, with the result that by 2020 there were in excess of 35 such injunctions in existence. By way of example, in *Kingston upon Thames Royal London Borough Council v Persons Unknown* [2019] EWHC 1903 (QB), the injunction did not identify any named defendants.

73. All of these injunctions had features of relevance to the issues raised by this appeal. Sometimes the order identified the persons to whom it was directed by reference to a particular activity, such as “persons unknown occupying land” or “persons unknown depositing waste”. In many of the cases, injunctions were granted against persons identified only as those who might in future commit the acts which the injunction prohibited (eg *UK Oil and Gas Investments plc v Persons Unknown* [2018]

EWHC 2252 (Ch); [2019] JPL 161). In other cases, the defendants were referred to only as “persons unknown”. The injunctions remained in place for a considerable period of time and, on occasion, for years. Further, the geographical reach of the injunctions was extensive, indeed often borough-wide. They were usually granted without the court hearing any adversarial argument, and without provision for an early return date.

74. It is important also to have in mind that these injunctions undoubtedly had a significant impact on the communities of Travellers and Gypsies to whom they were directed, for they had the effect of forcing many members of these communities out of the boroughs which had obtained and enforced them. They also imposed a greater strain on the resources of the boroughs and councils which had not yet obtained an order. This combination of features highlighted another important consideration, and it was one of which the judges faced with these applications have been acutely conscious: a nomadic lifestyle has for very many years been a part of the tradition and culture of many Traveller and Gypsy communities, and the importance of this lifestyle to the Gypsy and Traveller identity has been recognised by the European Court of Human Rights in a series of decisions including *Chapman v United Kingdom* (2001) 33 EHRR 18.

75. As the Master of the Rolls explained in the present case, at paras 105 and 106, any individual Traveller who is affected by a newcomer injunction can rely on a private and family life claim to pursue a nomadic lifestyle. This right must be respected, but the right to that respect must be balanced against the public interest. The court will also take into account any other relevant legal considerations such as the duties imposed by the Equality Act 2010.

76. These considerations are all the more significant given what from these relatively early days was acknowledged by many to be a central and recurring set of problems in these cases (and it is one to which we must return in considering appropriate guidelines in cases of this kind): the Gypsies and Travellers to whom they were primarily directed had a lifestyle which made it difficult for them to access conventional sources of housing provision; their attempts to obtain planning permission almost always met with failure; and at least historically, the capacity of sites authorised for their occupation had fallen well short of that needed to accommodate those seeking space on which to station their caravans. The sobering statistics were referred to by Lord Bingham of Cornhill in *South Bucks District Council v Porter* (para 65 above), para 13.

77. The conflict to which these issues gave rise was recognised at the highest level as early as 2000 and emphasised in a housing research summary, “Local Authority Powers for Managing Unauthorised Camping” (Office of the Deputy Prime Minister, No 90, 1998, updated 4 December 2000):



“The basic conflict underlying the ‘problem’ of unauthorised camping is between [gypsies]/travellers who want to stay in an area for a period but have nowhere they can legally camp, and the settled community who, by and large, do not want [gypsies]/travellers camped in their midst. The local authority is stuck between the two parties, trying to balance the conflicting needs and often satisfying no one.”

78. For many years there has also been a good deal of publicly available guidance on the issue of unauthorised encampments, much of which embodies obvious good sense and has been considered by the judges dealing with these applications. So, for example, materials considered in the authorities to which we will come have included a Department for the Environment Circular 18/94, *Gypsy Sites Policy and Unauthorised Camping* (November 1994), which stated that “it is a matter for local discretion whether it is appropriate to evict an unauthorised [gypsy] encampment”. Matters to be taken into account were said to include whether there were authorised sites; and, if not, whether the unauthorised encampment was causing a nuisance and whether services could be provided to it. Authorities were also urged to try to identify possible emergency stopping places as close as possible to the transit routes so that Travellers could rest there for short periods; and were advised that where Gypsies were unlawfully encamped, it was for the local authority to take necessary steps to ensure that any such encampment did not constitute a threat to public health. Local authorities were also urged not to use their powers to evict Gypsies needlessly, and to use those powers in a humane and compassionate way. In 2004 the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister issued *Guidance on Managing Unauthorised Camping*, which recommended that local authorities and other public bodies distinguish between unauthorised encampment locations which were unacceptable, for instance because they involved traffic hazards or public health risks, and those which were acceptable, and stated that each encampment location must be considered on its merits. It also indicated that specified welfare inquiries should be undertaken in relation to the Travellers and their families before any decision was made as to whether to bring proceedings to evict them. Similar guidance was to be found in the Home Office *Guide to Effective Use of Enforcement Powers (Part 1; Unauthorised Encampments)*, published in February 2006, in which it was emphasised that local authorities have an obligation to carry out welfare assessments on unauthorised campers to identify any issue that needs to be addressed before enforcement action is taken against them. It also urged authorities to consider whether enforcement was absolutely necessary.

79. The fact that Travellers and Gypsies have almost invariably chosen not to appear in these proceedings (and have not been represented) has left judges with the challenging task of carrying out a proportionality assessment which has inevitably involved weighing all of these considerations, including the relevance of the breadth of the injunctions sought and the fact that the injunctions were directed against “persons unknown”, in deciding whether they should be granted and, if so, for how long; and

whether they should be made subject to particular conditions and safeguards and, if so, what those conditions and safeguards should be.

(6) *Cameron*

80. The decision of the Supreme Court in *Cameron* (para 51 above) highlighted further and more fundamental considerations for this developing jurisprudence, and it is a decision to which we must return for it forms an important element of the case developed before us on behalf of the appellants. At this stage it is sufficient to explain that the claimant suffered personal injuries and damage to her car in a collision with another vehicle. The driver of that vehicle failed to stop and fled the scene. The claimant then brought an action for damages against the registered keeper, but it transpired that that person had not been driving the vehicle at the time of the accident. In addition, although there was an insurance policy in force in respect of the vehicle, the insured person was fictitious. The claimant could not sue the insurers, as the relevant legislation required that the driver was a person insured under the policy. The claimant could have sought compensation from the Motor Insurers' Bureau, which compensates the victims of uninsured motorists, but for reasons which were unclear she applied instead to amend her claim to substitute for the registered keeper the person unknown who was driving the car at the time of the collision, so as to obtain a judgment on which the insurer would be liable under section 151 of the Road Traffic Act 1988 ("the 1988 Act"). The judge refused the application.

81. The Court of Appeal allowed the claimant's appeal. In the Court of Appeal's view, it would be consistent with the CPR and the policy of the 1988 Act for proceedings to be brought and pursued against the unnamed driver, suitably identified by an appropriate description, in order that the insurer could be made liable under section 151 of the 1988 Act for any judgment obtained against that driver.

82. A further appeal by the insurer to the Supreme Court was allowed unanimously. Lord Sumption considered in some detail the extent of any right in English law to sue unnamed persons. He referred to the decision in *Bloomsbury* and the cases which followed, many of which we have already mentioned. Then, at para 13, he distinguished between two kinds of case in which the defendant could not be named, and to which different considerations applied. The first comprised anonymous defendants who were identifiable but whose names were unknown. Squatters occupying a property were, for example, identifiable by their location though they could not be named. The second comprised defendants, such as most hit and run drivers, who were not only anonymous but could not be identified.

83. Lord Sumption proceeded to explain that permissible modes of service had been broadened considerably over time but that the object of all of these modes of service

was the same, namely to enable the court to be satisfied that one or other of the methods used had either put the defendant in a position to ascertain the contents of the claim or was reasonably likely to enable him to do so within an appropriate period of time. The purpose of service (and substituted service) was to inform the defendant of the contents of the claim and the nature of the claimant's case against him; to give him notice that the court, being a court of competent jurisdiction, would in due course proceed to decide the merits of that claim; and to give him an opportunity to be heard and to present his case before the court. It followed that it was not possible to issue or amend a claim form so as to sue an unnamed defendant if it was conceptually impossible to bring the claim to his attention.

84. In the *Cameron* case there was no basis for inferring that the offending driver was aware of the proceedings. Service on the insurer did not and would not without more constitute service on that offending driver (nor was the insurer directly liable); alternative service on the insurer could not be expected to reach the driver; and it could not be said that the driver was trying to evade service for it had not been shown that he even knew that proceedings had been or were likely to be brought against him. Further, it had not been established that this was an appropriate case in which to dispense with service altogether for any other reason. It followed that the driver could not be sued under the description relied upon by the claimant.

85. This important decision was followed in a relatively short space of time by a series of five appeals to and decisions of the Court of Appeal concerning the way in which and the extent to which proceedings for injunctive relief against persons unknown, including newcomers, could be used to restrict trespass by constantly changing communities of Travellers, Gypsies and protesters. It is convenient to deal with them in broadly chronological order.

#### *(7) Ineos*

86. In *Ineos Upstream Ltd v Persons Unknown* [2019] EWCA Civ 515; [2019] 4 WLR 100, the claimants, a group of companies and individuals connected with the business of shale and gas exploration by fracking, sought interim injunctions to restrain what they contended were threatened and potentially unlawful acts of protest, including trespass, nuisance and harassment, before they occurred. The judge was satisfied on the evidence that there was a real and imminent threat of unlawful activity if he did not make an order pending trial and it was likely that a similar order would be made at trial. He therefore made the orders sought by the claimants, save in relation to harassment.

87. On appeal to the Court of Appeal it was argued, among other things, that the judge was wrong to grant injunctions against persons unknown and that he had failed properly to consider whether the claimants were likely to obtain the relief they sought at

trial and whether it was appropriate to grant an injunction against persons unknown, including newcomers, before they had had an opportunity to be heard.

88. These arguments were addressed head-on by Longmore LJ, with whom the other members of the court agreed. He rejected the submission that a claimant could never sue persons unknown unless they were identifiable at the time the claim form was issued. He also rejected, as too absolutist, the submission that an injunction could not be granted to restrain newcomers from engaging in the offending activity, that is to say persons who might only form the intention to engage in the activity at some later date. Lord Sumption's categorisation of persons who might properly be sued was not intended to exclude newcomers. To the contrary, Longmore LJ continued, Lord Sumption appeared rather to approve the decision in *Bloomsbury* and he had expressed no disapproval of the decision in *Hampshire Waste Services*.

89. Longmore LJ went on tentatively to frame the requirements of an injunction against unknown persons, including newcomers, in a characteristically helpful and practical way. He did so in these terms (at para 34): (1) there must be a sufficiently real and imminent risk of a tort being committed to justify quia timet relief; (2) it is impossible to name the persons who are likely to commit the tort unless restrained; (3) it is possible to give effective notice of the injunction and for the method of such notice to be set out in the order; (4) the terms of the injunction must correspond to the threatened tort and not be so wide that they prohibit lawful conduct; (5) the terms of the injunction must be sufficiently clear and precise as to enable persons potentially affected to know what they must not do; and (6) the injunction should have clear geographical and temporal limits.

#### (8) *Bromley*

90. The issue of unauthorised encampments by Gypsies and Travellers was considered by the Court of Appeal a short time later in *Bromley London Borough Council v Persons Unknown* [2020] EWCA Civ 12; [2020] PTSR 1043. This was an appeal against the refusal by the High Court to grant a five year de facto borough-wide prohibition of encampment and entry or occupation of accessible public spaces in Bromley except cemeteries and highways. The final injunction sought was directed at "persons unknown" but it was common ground that it was aimed squarely at the Gypsy and Traveller communities.

91. Important aspects of the background were that some Gypsy and Traveller communities had a particular association with Bromley; the borough had a history of unauthorised encampments; there were no or no sufficient transit sites to cater for the needs of these communities; the grant of these injunctions in ever increasing numbers had the effect of forcing Gypsies and Travellers out of the boroughs which had obtained



them, thereby imposing a greater strain on the resources of those which had not yet applied for such orders; there was a strong possibility that unless restrained by the injunction those targeted by these proceedings would act in breach of the rights of the relevant local authority; and although aspects of the resulting damage could be repaired, there would nevertheless be significant irreparable damage too. The judge was satisfied that all the necessary ingredients for a quia timet injunction were in place and so it was necessary to carry out an assessment of whether it was proportionate to grant the injunction sought in all the circumstances of the case. She concluded that it was not proportionate to grant the injunction to restrain entry and encampments but that it was proportionate to grant an injunction against fly-tipping and the disposal of waste.

92. The particular questions giving rise to the appeal were relatively narrow (namely whether the judge had fallen into error in finding the order sought was disproportionate, in setting too high a threshold for assessment of the harm caused by trespass and in concluding that the local authority had failed to discharge its public sector equality duty); but the Court of Appeal was also invited and proceeded to give guidance on the broader question of how local authorities ought properly to address the issues raised by applications for such injunctions in the future. The decision is also important because it was the first case involving an injunction in which the Gypsy and Traveller communities were represented before the High Court, and as a result of their success in securing the discharge of the injunction, it was the first case of this kind properly to be argued out at appellate level on the issues of procedural fairness and proportionality. It must also be borne in mind that the decision of the Supreme Court in *Cameron* was not cited to the Court of Appeal; nor did the Court of Appeal consider the appropriateness as a matter of principle of granting such injunctions. Conversely, there is nothing in *Bromley* to suggest that final injunctions against unidentified newcomers cannot or should never be granted.

93. As it was, the Court of Appeal dismissed the appeal. Coulson LJ, with whom Ryder and Haddon-Cave LJ agreed, endorsed what he described as the elegant synthesis by Longmore LJ in *Ineos* (at para 34) of certain essential requirements for the grant of an injunction against persons unknown in a protester case (paras 29-30). He considered it appropriate to add in the present context (that of Travellers and Gypsies), first, that procedural fairness required that a court should be cautious when considering whether to grant an injunction against persons unknown, including Gypsies and Travellers, particularly on a final basis, in circumstances where they were not there to put their side of the case (paras 31-34); and secondly, that the judge had adopted the correct approach in requiring the claimant to show that there was a strong probability of irreparable harm (para 35).

94. The Court of Appeal was also satisfied that in assessing proportionality the judge had properly taken into account seven factors: (a) the wide extent of the relief sought; (b) the fact that the injunction was not aimed specifically at prohibiting anti-social or criminal behaviour, but just entry and occupation; (c) the lack of availability of

alternative sites; (d) the cumulative effect of other injunctions; (e) various specific failures on the part of the authority in respect of its duties under the Human Rights Act and the public sector equality duty; (f) the length of time, that is to say five years, the proposed injunction would be in force; and (g) whether the order sought took proper account of permitted development rights arising by operation of the Town and Country Planning (General Permitted Development) (England) Order 2015 (SI 2015/596), that is to say the grant of “deemed planning permission” for, by way of example, the stationing of a single caravan on land for not more than two nights, which had not been addressed in a satisfactory way. Overall, the authority had failed to satisfy the judge that it was appropriate to grant the injunction sought, and the Court of Appeal decided there was no basis for interfering with the conclusion to which she had come.

95. Coulson LJ went on (at paras 99-109) to give the wider guidance to which we have referred, and this is a matter to which we will return a little later in this judgment for it has a particular relevance to the principles to which newcomer injunctions in Gypsy and Traveller cases should be subject. Aspects of that guidance are controversial; but other aspects about which there can be no real dispute are that local authorities should engage in a process of dialogue and communication with travelling communities; should undertake, where appropriate, welfare and impact assessments; and should respect, appropriately, the culture, traditions and practices of the communities. Similarly, injunctions against unauthorised encampments should be limited in time, perhaps to a year, before review.

#### *(9) Cuadrilla*

96. The third of these appeals, *Cuadrilla Bowland Ltd v Persons Unknown* [2020] EWCA Civ 9; [2020] 4 WLR 29, concerned an injunction to restrain four named persons and “persons unknown” from trespassing on the claimants’ land, unlawfully interfering with their rights of passage to and from that land, and unlawfully interfering with the supply chain of the first claimant, which was involved, like *Ineos*, in the business of shale and gas exploration by fracking. The Court of Appeal was specifically concerned here with a challenge to an order for the committal of a number of persons for breach of this injunction, but, at para 48 and subject to two points, summarised the effect of *Ineos* as being that there was no conceptual or legal prohibition against suing persons unknown who were not currently in existence but would come into existence if and when they committed a threatened tort. Nonetheless, it continued, a court should be inherently cautious about granting such an injunction against unknown persons since the reach of such an injunction was necessarily difficult to assess in advance.

(10) *Canada Goose*

97. Only a few months later, in *Canada Goose* (para 11 above), the Court of Appeal was called upon to consider once again the way in which, and the extent to which, civil proceedings for injunctive relief against persons unknown could be used to restrict public protests. The first claimant, Canada Goose, was the UK trading arm of an international retailing business selling clothing containing animal fur and down. It opened a store in London but was faced with what it considered to be a campaign of harassment, nuisance and trespass by protesters against the manufacture and sale of such clothing. Accordingly, with the manager of the store, it issued proceedings and decided to seek an injunction against the protesters.

98. Specifically, the claimants sought and obtained a without notice interim injunction against “persons unknown” who were described as “persons unknown who are protestors against the manufacture and sale of clothing made of or containing animal products and against the sale of such clothing at [the claimants’ store]”. The injunction restrained them from, among other things, assaulting or threatening staff and customers, entering or damaging the store and engaging in particular acts of demonstration within particular zones in the vicinity of the store. The terms of the order did not require the claimants to serve the claim form on any “persons unknown” but permitted service of the interim injunction by handing or attempting to hand it to any person demonstrating at or in the vicinity of the store or by email to either of two stated email addresses, that of an activist group and that of People for the Ethical Treatment of Animals (PETA) Foundation (“PETA”), a charitable company dedicated to the protection of the rights of animals. PETA was subsequently added to the proceedings as second defendant at its own request.

99. The claimants served many copies of the interim injunction on persons in the vicinity of the store, including over 100 identifiable individuals, but did not attempt to join any of them as parties to the claim. As for the claim form, this was sent by email to the two addresses specified for service of the interim injunction, and to one other individual who had requested a copy.

100. In these circumstances, an application by the claimants for summary judgment and a final injunction was unsuccessful. The judge held that the claim form had not been served on any defendant to the proceedings; that it was not appropriate to permit service by alternative means (under CPR rule 6.15) or to dispense with service (under CPR rule 6.16); and that the interim injunction would be discharged. He also considered that the description of the persons unknown was too broad, as it was capable of including protesters who might never intend to visit the store, and that the injunction was capable of affecting persons who did not carry out any activities which were otherwise unlawful. In addition, he considered that the proposed final injunction was defective in that it

would capture future protesters who were not parties to the proceedings at the time when the injunction was granted. He refused to grant a final injunction.

101. The Court of Appeal dismissed the claimants' appeal. It held, first, that service of proceedings is important in the delivery of justice. The general rule is that service of the originating process is the act by which the defendant is subjected to the court's jurisdiction – and that a person cannot be made subject to the jurisdiction without having such notice of the proceedings as will enable him to be heard. Here there was no satisfactory evidence that the steps taken by the claimants were such as could reasonably be expected to have drawn the proceedings to the attention of the respondent unknown persons; the claimants had never sought an order for alternative service under CPR rule 6.15 and there was never any proper basis for an order under CPR rule 6.16 dispensing with service.

102. Secondly, the Court of Appeal held that the court may grant an interim injunction before proceedings have been served (or even issued) against persons who wish to join an ongoing protest, and that it is also, in principle, open to the court in appropriate circumstances to limit even lawful activity where there is no other proportionate means of protecting the claimants' rights, as for example in *Hubbard v Pitt* [1976] QB 142 (protesting outside an estate agency), and *Burris v Azadani* [1995] 1 WLR 1372 (entering a modest exclusion zone around the claimant's home), and to this extent the requirements for a newcomer injunction explained in *Ineos* required qualification. But in this case, the description of the "persons unknown" was impermissibly wide; the prohibited acts were not confined to unlawful acts; and the interim injunction failed to provide for a method of alternative service which was likely to bring the order to the attention of the persons unknown. The court was therefore justified in discharging the interim injunction.

103. Thirdly, the Court of Appeal held (para 89) that a final injunction could not be granted in a protester case against persons unknown who were not parties at the date of the final order, since a final injunction operated only between the parties to the proceedings. As authority for that proposition, the court cited *Attorney General v Times Newspapers Ltd* per Lord Oliver at p 224 (quoted at para 39 above). That, the court said, was consistent with the fundamental principle in *Cameron* that a person cannot be made subject to the jurisdiction of the court without having such notice of the proceedings as will enable him to be heard. It followed, in the court's view, that a final injunction could not be granted against newcomers who had not by that time committed the prohibited acts, since they did not fall within the description of "persons unknown" and had not been served with the claim form. This was not one of the very limited cases, such as *Venables*, in which a final injunction could be granted against the whole world. Nor was it a case where there was scope for making persons unknown subject to a final order. That was only possible (and perfectly legitimate) provided the persons unknown were confined to those in the first category of unknown persons in *Cameron* – that is to say anonymous defendants who were nonetheless identifiable in some other way (para 91).



In the Court of Appeal's view, the claimants' problem was that they were seeking to invoke the civil jurisdiction of the courts as a means of permanently controlling ongoing public demonstrations by a continually fluctuating body of protesters (para 93).

104. This reasoning reveals the marked difference in approach and outcome from that of the Court of Appeal in the proceedings now before this court and highlights the importance of the issues to which it gives rise and to which we referred at the outset. Indeed, the correctness and potential breadth of the reasoning of the Court of Appeal in *Canada Goose*, and how that reasoning differs from the approach taken by the Court of Appeal in these proceedings, lie at the heart of these appeals.

(11) *The present case*

105. The circumstances of the present appeals were summarised at paras 6-12 above. In the light of the foregoing discussion, it will be apparent that, in holding that interim injunctions could be granted against persons unknown, but that final injunctions could be granted only against parties who had been identified and had had an opportunity to contest the final order sought, Nicklin J applied the reasoning of the Court of Appeal in *Canada Goose*. The Court of Appeal, however, departed from that reasoning, on the basis that it had failed to have proper regard to *Gammell*, which was binding on it.

106. The Court of Appeal's approach in the present case, as set out in the judgment of Sir Geoffrey Vos MR, with which the other members of the court agreed, was based primarily on the decision in *Gammell*. It proceeded, therefore, on the basis that the persons to whom an injunction is addressed can be described by reference to the behaviour prohibited by the injunction, and that those persons will then become parties to the action in the event that they breach the injunction. As we will explain, we do not regard that as a satisfactory approach, essentially because it is based on the premise that the injunction will be breached and leaves out of account the persons affected by the injunction who decide to obey it. It also involves the logical paradox that a person becomes bound by an injunction only as a result of infringing it. However, even leaving *Gammell* to one side, the Court of Appeal subjected the reasoning in *Canada Goose* to cogent criticism.

107. Among the points made by the Master of the Rolls, the following should be highlighted. No meaningful distinction could be drawn between interim and final injunctions in this context (para 77). No such distinction had been drawn in the earlier case law concerned with newcomer injunctions. It was unrealistic at least in the context of cases concerned with protesters or Travellers, since such cases rarely if ever resulted in trials. In addition, in the case of an injunction (unlike a damages action such as *Cameron*) there was no possibility of a default judgment: the grant of an injunction was always in the discretion of the court. Nor was a default judgment available under Part 8

procedure. Furthermore, as the facts of the earlier cases demonstrated and *Bromley* explained, the court needed to keep injunctions against persons unknown under review even if they were final in character. In that regard, the Master of the Rolls made the point that, for as long as the court is concerned with the enforcement of an order, the action is not at an end.

#### 4. *A new type of injunction?*

108. It is convenient to begin the analysis by considering certain strands in the arguments which have been put forward in support of the grant of newcomer injunctions, initially outside the context of proceedings against Travellers. They may each be labelled with the names of the leading cases from which the arguments have been derived, and we will address them broadly chronologically.

109. The earliest in time is *Venables*, discussed at paras 32-33 above. The case is important as possibly the first contra mundum equitable injunction granted in recent times, and in our view correctly explains why the objections to the grant of newcomer injunctions against Travellers go to matters of established principle rather than jurisdiction in the strict sense: ie not to the power of the court, as was later confirmed by Lord Scott of Foscote in *Fourie v Le Roux* at para 25 (cited at para 16 above). In that respect the *Venables* injunction went even further than the typical Traveller injunction, where the newcomers are at least confined to a class of those who might wish to camp on the relevant prohibited sites. Nevertheless, for the reasons we explained at paras 25 and 61 above, and which we develop further at paras 155-159 below, newcomer injunctions can be regarded as being analogous to other injunctions or orders which have a binding effect upon the public at large. Like wardship orders contra mundum (para 31 above), *Venables*-type injunctions (paras 32-33 above), reporting restrictions (para 34 above), and embargoes on the publication of draft judgments (para 35 above), they are not limited in their effects to particular individuals, but can potentially affect anyone in the world.

110. *Venables* has been followed in a number of later cases at first instance, where there was convincing evidence that an injunction contra mundum was necessary to protect a person from serious injury or death: see *X (formerly Bell) v O'Brien* [2003] EWHC 1101 (QB); [2003] EMLR 37; *Carr v News Group Newspapers Ltd* [2005] EWHC 971 (QB); *A (A Protected Party) v Persons Unknown* [2016] EWHC 3295 (Ch); [2017] EMLR 11; *RXG v Ministry of Justice* [2019] EWHC 2026 (QB); [2020] QB 703; *In re Persons formerly known as Winch* [2021] EWHC 1328 (QB); [2021] EMLR 20 and [2021] EWHC 3284 (QB); and *D v Persons Unknown* [2021] EWHC 157 (QB). An injunction contra mundum has also been granted where there was a danger of a serious violation of another Convention right, the right to respect for private life: see *OPQ v BJM* [2011] EWHC 1059 (QB); [2011] EMLR 23. The approach adopted in these cases has generally been based on the Human Rights Act rather than on principles of wider

application. They take the issue raised in the present case little further on the question of principle. The facts of the cases were extreme in imposing real compulsion on the court to do something effective. Above all, the court was driven in each case to make the order by a perception that the risk to the claimants' Convention rights placed it under a positive duty to act. There is no real parallel between the facts in those cases and the facts of a typical Traveller case. The local authority has no Convention rights to protect, and such Convention rights of the public in its locality as a newcomer injunction might protect are of an altogether lower order.

111. The next in time is the *Bloomsbury* case, the facts and reasoning in which were summarised in paras 58-59 above. The case was analysed by Lord Sumption in *Cameron* by reference to the distinction which he drew at para 13, as explained earlier, between cases concerned with anonymous defendants who were identifiable but whose names were unknown, such as squatters occupying a property, and cases concerned with defendants, such as most hit and run drivers, who were not only anonymous but could not be identified. The distinction was of critical importance, in Lord Sumption's view, because a defendant in the first category of case could be served with the claim form or other originating process, whereas a defendant in the second category could not, and consequently could not be given such notice of the proceedings as would enable him to be heard, as justice required.

112. Lord Sumption added at para 15 that where an interim injunction was granted and could be specifically enforced against some property or by notice to third parties who would necessarily be involved in any contempt, the process of enforcing it would sometimes be enough to bring the proceedings to the defendant's attention. He cited *Bloomsbury* as an example, stating:

“the unnamed defendants would have had to identify themselves as the persons in physical possession of copies of the book if they had sought to do the prohibited act, namely disclose it to people (such as newspapers) who had been notified of the injunction.”

113. Lord Sumption categorised *Cameron* itself as a case in the second category, stating at para 16:

“One does not, however, identify an unknown person simply by referring to something that he has done in the past. ‘The person unknown driving vehicle registration number Y598 SPS who collided with vehicle registration number KG03 ZJZ on 26 May 2013’, does not identify anyone. It does not enable

one to know whether any particular person is the one referred to.”

Nor was there any specific interim relief, such as an injunction, which could be enforced in a way that would bring the proceedings to the unknown person’s attention. The impossibility of service in such a case was, Lord Sumption said, “due not just to the fact that the defendant cannot be found but to the fact that it is not known who the defendant is” (ibid). The alternative service approved by the Court of Appeal – service on the insurer – could not be expected to reach the driver, and would be tantamount to no service at all. Addressing what, if the case had proceeded differently, might have been the heart of the matter, Lord Sumption added that although it might be appropriate to dispense with service if the defendant had concealed his identity in order to evade service, no submission had been made that the court should treat the case as one of evasion of service, and there were no findings which would enable it to do so.

114. We do not question the decision in *Cameron*. Nor do we question its essential reasoning: that proceedings should be brought to the notice of a person against whom damages are sought (unless, exceptionally, service can be dispensed with), so that he or she has an opportunity to be heard; that service is the means by which that is effected; and that, in circumstances in which service of the amended claim on the substituted defendant would be impossible (even alternative service being tantamount to no service at all), the judge had accordingly been right to refuse permission to amend.

115. That said, with the benefit of the further scrutiny that the point has received on this appeal, we have, with respect, some difficulties with other aspects of Lord Sumption’s analysis. In the first place, we agree that it is generally necessary that a defendant should have such notice of the proceedings as will enable him to be heard before any final relief is ordered. However, there are exceptions to that general rule, as in the case of injunctions granted contra mundum, where there is in reality no defendant in the sense which Lord Sumption had in mind. It is also necessary to bear in mind that it is possible for a person affected by an injunction to be heard after a final order has been made, as was explained at para 40 above. Furthermore, notification, by means of service, and the consequent ability to be heard, is an essentially practical matter. As this court explained in *Abela v Baadarani* [2013] UKSC 44; [2013] 1 WLR 2043, para 37, service has a number of purposes, but the most important is to ensure that the contents of the document served come to the attention of the defendant. Whether they have done so is a question of fact. If the focus is on whether service can in practice be effected, as we think it should be, then it is unnecessary to carry out the preliminary exercise of classifying cases as falling into either the first or the second of Lord Sumption’s categories.

116. We also have reservations about the theory that it is necessary, in order for service to be effective, that the defendant should be identifiable. For example, Lord



Sumption cited with approval the case of *Brett Wilson llp v Persons Unknown* [2015] EWHC 2628 (QB); [2016] 4 WLR 69, as illustrating circumstances in which alternative service was legitimate because “it is possible to locate or communicate with the defendant and to identify him as the person described in the claim form” (para 15). That was a case concerned with online defamation. The defendants were described as persons unknown, responsible for the operation of the website on which the defamatory statements were published. Alternative service was effected by sending the claim form to email addresses used by the website owners, who were providers of a proxy registration service (ie they were registered as the owners of the domain name and licensed its operation by third parties, so that those third parties could not be identified from the publicly accessible database of domain owners). Yet the identities of the defendants were just as unknown as that of the driver in *Cameron*, and remained so after service had been effected: it remained impossible to identify any individuals as the persons described in the claim form. The alternative service was acceptable not because the defendants could be identified, but because, as the judge stated (para 16), it was reasonable to infer that emails sent to the addresses in question had come to their attention.

117. We also have difficulty in fitting the unnamed defendants in *Bloomsbury* within Lord Sumption’s class of identifiable persons who in due course could be served. It is true that they would have had to identify themselves as the persons referred to if they had sought to do the prohibited act. But if they learned of the injunction and decided to obey it, they would be no more likely to be identified for service than the hit and run driver in *Cameron*. The *Bloomsbury* case also illustrates the somewhat unstable nature of Lord Sumption’s distinction between anonymous and unidentifiable defendants. Since the unnamed defendants in *Bloomsbury* were unidentifiable at the time when the claim was commenced and the injunction was granted, one would have thought that the case fell into Lord Sumption’s second category. But the fact that the unnamed defendants would have had to identify themselves as the persons in possession of the book if (but only if) they disobeyed the injunction seems to have moved the case into the first category. This implies that it is too absolutist to say that a claimant can never sue persons unknown unless they are identifiable at the time the claim form is issued. For these reasons also, it seems to us that the classification of cases as falling into one or other of Lord Sumption’s categories (or into a third category, as suggested by the Court of Appeal in *Canada Goose*, para 63, and in the present case, para 35) may be a distraction from the fundamental question of whether service on the defendant can in practice be effected so as to bring the proceedings to his or her notice.

118. We also note that Lord Sumption’s description of *Bloomsbury* and *Gammell* as cases concerned with interim injunctions was influential in the later case of *Canada Goose*. It is true that the order made in *Bloomsbury* was not, in form, a final order, but it was in substance equivalent to a final order: it bound those unknown persons for the entirety of the only relevant period, which was the period leading up to the publication of the book. As for *Gammell*, the reasoning did not depend on whether the injunctions were interim or final in nature. The order in Ms Gammell’s case was interim (“until trial

or further order”), but the point is less clear in relation to the order made in the accompanying case of Ms Maughan, which stated that “this order shall remain in force until further order”.

119. More importantly, we are not comfortable with an analysis of *Bloomsbury* which treats its legitimacy as depending upon its being categorised as falling within a class of case where unnamed defendants may be assumed to become identifiable, and therefore capable of being served in due course, as we shall explain in more detail in relation to the supposed *Gammell* solution, notably included by Lord Sumption in the same class alongside *Bloomsbury*, at para 15 in *Cameron*.

120. We also observe that *Cameron* was not concerned with equitable remedies or equitable principles. Nor was it concerned with newcomers. Understandably, given that the case was an action for damages, Lord Sumption’s focus was particularly on the practice of the common law courts and on cases concerned with common law remedies (eg at paras 8 and 18-19). Proceedings in which injunctive relief is sought raise different considerations, partly because an injunction has to be brought to the notice of the defendant before it can be enforced against him or her. In some cases, furthermore, the real target of the injunctive relief is not the unidentified defendant, but the “no cause of action defendants” against whom freezing injunctions, *Norwich Pharmacal* orders, *Bankers Trust* orders and internet blocking orders may be obtained. The result of the orders made against those defendants may be to enable the unnamed defendant then to be identified and served, and effective relief obtained: see, for example, *CMOC Sales and Marketing Ltd v Person Unknown* [2018] EWHC 2230 (Comm); [2019] Lloyd’s Rep FC 62. In other words, the identification of the unknown defendant can depend upon the availability of injunctions which are granted at a stage when that defendant remains unidentifiable. Furthermore, injunctions and other orders which operate contra mundum, to which (as we have already observed) newcomer injunctions can be regarded as analogous, raise issues lying beyond the scope of Lord Sumption’s judgment in *Cameron*.

121. It also needs to be borne in mind that the unnamed defendants in *Bloomsbury* formed a tiny class of thieves who might be supposed to be likely to reveal their identity to a media outlet during the very short period when their stolen copy of the book was an item of special value. The main purpose of seeking to continue the injunction against them was not to act as a deterrent to the thieves or even to enable them to be apprehended or committed for contempt, but rather to discourage any media publisher from dealing with them and thereby incurring liability for contempt as an aider and abetter: see *Cameron*, para 10; *Bloomsbury*, para 20. As we have explained (paras 41 and 46 above), it is not unusual in modern practice for an injunction issued against defendants, including persons unknown, to be designed primarily to affect the conduct of non-parties.

122. In that regard, it is to be noted that Lord Sumption's reason for regarding the injunction in *Bloomsbury* as legitimate was not the reason given by the Vice-Chancellor. His justification lay not in the ability to serve persons who identified themselves by breach, but in the absence of any injustice in framing an injunction against a class of unnamed persons provided that the class was sufficiently precisely defined that it could be said of any particular person whether they fell inside or outside the class of persons restrained. That justification may be said to have substantial equitable foundations. It is the same test which defines the validity of a class of discretionary beneficiaries under a trust: see *In re Baden's Deed Trusts* [1971] AC 424, 456. The trust in favour of the class is valid if it can be said of any given postulant whether they are or are not a member of the class.

123. That justification addresses what the Vice-Chancellor may have perceived to be one of the main objections to the joinder of (or the grant of injunctions against) unnamed persons, namely that it is too vague a way of doing so: see para 7. But it does not seek directly to address the potential for injustice in restraining persons who are not just unnamed, but genuine newcomers: eg in the present context persons who have not at the time when the injunction was granted formed any desire or intention to camp at the prohibited site. The facts of the *Bloomsbury* case make that unsurprising. The unnamed defendants had already stolen copies of the book at the time when the injunction was granted, and it was a fair assumption at the time of the hearing before the Vice-Chancellor that they had formed the intention to make an illicit profit from its disclosure to the media before the launch date. Three had already tried to do so, been identified and arrested. The further injunction was just to catch the one or two (if any) who remained in the shadows and to prevent any publication facilitated by them in the meantime.

124. There is therefore a broad contextual difference between the injunction granted in *Bloomsbury* and the typical newcomer injunction against Travellers. The former was directed against a small group of existing criminals, who could not sensibly be classed as newcomers other than in a purely technical sense, where the risk of loss to the claimants lay within a tight timeframe before the launch date. The typical newcomer injunction against Travellers, on the other hand, is intended to restrain Travellers generally, for as long a period as the court can be persuaded to grant an injunction, and regardless of whether particular Travellers have yet become aware of the prohibited site as a potential camp site. The Vice-Chancellor's analysis does not seek to render joinder as a defendant unnecessary, whereas (as will be explained) the newcomer injunction does. But the case certainly does stand as a precedent for the grant of relief otherwise than on an emergency basis against defendants who, although joined, have yet to be served.

125. We turn next to the supposed *Gammell* solution, and its apparent approval in *Cameron* as a juridically sound means of joining unnamed defendants by their self-identification in the course of disobeying the relevant injunction. It has the merit of

being specifically addressed to newcomer injunctions in the context of Travellers, but in our view it is really no solution at all.

126. The circumstances and reasoning in *Gammell* were explained in paras 63-66 above. For present purposes it is the court's reasons for concluding that Ms Gammell became a defendant when she stationed her caravans on the site which matter. At para 32 Sir Anthony Clarke MR said this:

“In each of these appeals the appellant became a party to the proceedings when she did an act which brought her within the definition of defendant in the particular case .... In the case of KG she became both a person to whom the injunction was addressed and the defendant when she caused or permitted her caravans to occupy the site. In neither case was it necessary to make her a defendant to the proceedings later.”

The Master of the Rolls' analysis was not directed to a submission that injunctions could not or should not be granted at all against newcomers, as is now advanced on this appeal. No such submission was made. Furthermore, he was concerned only with the circumstances of a person who had both been served with and (by oral explanation) notified of the terms of the injunction and who had then continued to disobey it. He was not concerned with the position of a newcomer, wishing to camp on a prohibited site who, after learning of the injunction, simply decided to obey it and move on to another site. Such a person would not, on his analysis, become a defendant at all, even though constrained by the injunction as to their conduct. Service of the proceedings (as opposed to the injunction) was not raised as an issue in that case as the necessary basis for in personam jurisdiction, other than merely for holding the ring. Neither *Cameron* nor *Fourie v Le Roux* had been decided. The real point, unsuccessfully argued, was that the injunction should not have the effect against any particular newcomer of placing them in contempt until a personalised proportionality exercise had been undertaken. The need for a personalised proportionality exercise is also pursued on this appeal as a reason why newcomer injunctions should never be granted against Travellers, and we address it later in this judgment.

127. The concept of a newcomer automatically becoming (or self-identifying as) a defendant by disobeying the injunction might therefore be described, in 2005, as a solution looking for a problem. But it became a supposed solution to the problem addressed in this appeal when prayed in aid, first briefly and perhaps tentatively by Lord Sumption in *Cameron* at para 15 and secondly by Sir Geoffrey Vos MR in great detail in the present case, at paras 28, 30-31, 37, 39, 82, 85, 91-92, 94, 96 and concluding at 99 of the judgment. It may fairly be described as lying at the heart of his reasoning for allowing the appeals, and departing from the reasoning of the Court of Appeal in *Canada Goose*.



128. This court is not of course bound to consider the matter, as was the Master of the Rolls, as a question of potentially binding precedent. We have the refreshing liberty of being able to look at the question anew, albeit constrained (although not bound) by the ratio of relevant earlier decisions of this court and of its predecessor. We conduct that analysis in the following paragraphs. While we have no reason to doubt the efficacy of the concept of self-identification as a defendant as a means of dealing with disobedience by a newcomer with an injunction, the propriety of which is not itself under challenge (as it was not in *Gammell*), we are not persuaded that self-identification as a defendant solves the basic problems inherent in granting injunctions against newcomers in the first place.

129. The *Gammell* solution, as we have called it, suffers from a number of problems. The most fundamental is that the effect of an injunction against newcomers should be addressed by reference to the paradigm example of the newcomer who can be expected to obey it rather than to act in disobedience to it. As Lord Bingham observed in *South Bucks District Council v Porter* (cited at para 65 above) at para 32, in connection with a possible injunction against Gypsies living in caravans in breach of planning controls, “[w]hen granting an injunction the court does not contemplate that it will be disobeyed”. Lord Rodger cited this with approval (at para 17) in the *Meier* case (para 67 above). Similarly, Lady Hale stated in the same case at para 39, in relation to an injunction against trespass by persons unknown, “[w]e should assume that people will obey the law, and in particular the targeted orders of the court, rather than that they will not.”

130. A further problem with the *Gammell* solution is that where the defendants are defined by reference to the future act of infringement, a person who breaches the order will, by that very act, become bound by it. The Court of Appeal of Victoria remarked, in relation to similar reasoning in the New Zealand case of *Tony Blain Pty Ltd v Splain* [1993] 3 NZLR 185, that an order of that kind “had the novel feature – which would have appealed to Lewis Carroll – that it became binding upon a person only because that person was already in breach of it”: *Maritime Union of Australia v Patrick Stevedores Operations Pty Ltd* [1998] 4 VR 143, 161.

131. Nevertheless, a satisfactory solution, which respects the procedural rights of all those whose behaviour is constrained by newcomer injunctions, including those who obey them, should if possible be found. The practical need for such injunctions has been demonstrated both in this jurisdiction and elsewhere: see, for example, the Canadian case of *MacMillan Bloedel Ltd v Simpson* [1996] 2 SCR 1048 (where reliance was placed at para 26 on *Attorney General v Times Newspapers Ltd* as establishing the contra mundum effect even of injunctions inter partes), American cases such as *Joel v Various John Does* 499 F Supp 791 (1980), New Zealand cases such as *Tony Blain Pty Ltd v Splain* (para 130 above), *Earthquake Commission v Unknown Defendants* [2013] NZHC 708 and *Commerce Commission v Unknown Defendants* [2019] NZHC 2609, the Cayman Islands case of *Ernst & Young Ltd v Department of Immigration* 2015 (1)

CILR 151, and Indian cases such as *ESPN Software India Private Ltd v Tudu Enterprise* (unreported), 18 February 2011.

132. As it seems to us, the difficulty which has been experienced in the English cases, and to which *Gammell* has hitherto been regarded as providing a solution, arises from treating newcomer injunctions as a particular type of conventional injunction inter partes, subject to the usual requirements as to service. The logic of that approach has led to the conclusion that persons affected by the injunction only become parties, and are only enjoined, in the event that they breach the injunction. An alternative approach would begin by accepting that newcomer injunctions are analogous to injunctions and other orders which operate contra mundum, as noted in para 109 above and explained further at paras 155-159 below. Although the persons enjoined by a newcomer injunction should be described as precisely as may be possible in the circumstances, they potentially embrace the whole of humanity. Viewed in that way, if newcomer injunctions operate in the same way as the orders and injunctions to which they are analogous, then anyone who knowingly breaches the injunction is liable to be held in contempt, whether or not they have been served with the proceedings. Anyone affected by the injunction can apply to have it varied or discharged, and can apply to be made a defendant, whether they have obeyed it or disobeyed it, as explained in para 40 above. Although not strictly necessary, those safeguards might also be reflected in provisions of the order: for example, in relation to liberty to apply. We shall return below to the question whether this alternative approach is permissible as a matter of legal principle.

133. As we have explained, the *Gammell* solution was adopted by the Court of Appeal in the present case as a means of overcoming the difficulties arising in relation to final injunctions against newcomers which had been identified in *Canada Goose*. Where, then, does our rejection of the *Gammell* solution leave the reasoning in *Canada Goose*?

134. Although we do not doubt the correctness of the decision in *Canada Goose*, we are not persuaded by the reasoning at paras 89-93, which we summarised at para 103 above. In addition to the criticisms made by the Court of Appeal which we have summarised at para 107 above, and with which we respectfully agree, we would make the following points.

135. First, the court's starting point in *Canada Goose* was that there were "some very limited circumstances", such as in *Venables*, in which a final injunction could be granted contra mundum, but that protester actions did not fall within "that exceptional category". Accordingly, "[t]he usual principle, which applies in the present case, is that a final injunction operates only between the parties to the proceedings: *Attorney General v Times Newspapers Ltd* ... p 224" (para 89). The problem with that approach is that it assumes that the availability of a final injunction against newcomers depends on fitting such injunctions within an existing exclusive category. Such an approach is mistaken in principle, as explained in para 21 above.

136. The court buttressed its adoption of the “usual principle” with the observation that it was “consistent with the fundamental principle in *Cameron* ... that a person cannot be made subject to the jurisdiction of the court without having such notice of the proceedings as will enable him to be heard” (ibid). As we have explained, however, there are means of enabling a person who is affected by a final injunction to be heard after the order has been made, as was discussed in *Bromley* and recognised by the Master of the Rolls in the present case.

137. The court also observed at para 92 that “[a]n interim injunction is temporary relief intended to hold the position until trial”, and that “[o]nce the trial has taken place and the rights of the parties have been determined, the litigation is at an end”. That is an unrealistic view of proceedings of the kind in which newcomer injunctions are generally sought, and an unduly narrow view of the scope of interlocutory injunctions in the modern law, as explained at paras 43-49 above. As we have explained (eg at paras 60 and 73 above), there is scarcely ever a trial in proceedings of the present kind, or even adversarial argument; injunctions, even if expressed as being interim or until further order, remain in place for considerable periods of time, sometimes for years; and the proceedings are not at an end until the injunction is discharged.

138. We are also unpersuaded by the court’s observation that private law remedies are unsuitable “as a means of permanently controlling ongoing public demonstrations by a continually fluctuating body of protesters” (para 93). If that were so, where claimants face the prospect of continuing unlawful disruption of their activities by groups of individuals whose composition changes from time to time, then it seems that the only practical means of obtaining the relief required to vindicate their legal rights would be for them to adopt a rolling programme of applications for interim orders, resulting in litigation without end. That would prioritise formalism over substance, contrary to a basic principle of equity (para 151 below). As we shall explain, there is no overriding reason why the courts cannot devise procedures which enable injunctions to be granted which prohibit unidentified persons from behaving unlawfully, and which enable such persons subsequently to become parties to the proceedings and to seek to have the injunctions varied or discharged.

139. The developing arguments about the propriety of granting injunctions against newcomers, set against the established principles re-emphasised in *Fourie v Le Roux* and *Cameron*, and then applied in *Canada Goose*, have displayed a tendency to place such injunctions in one or other of two silos: interim and final. This has followed through into the framing of the issues for determination in this appeal and has, perhaps in consequence, permeated the parties’ submissions. Thus, it is said by the appellants that the long-established principle that an injunction should be confined to defendants served with the proceedings applies only to final injunctions, which should not therefore be granted against newcomers. Then it is said that since an interim injunction is designed only to hold the ring, pending trial between the parties who have by then been served with the proceedings, its use against newcomers for any other purpose would fall

outside the principles which regulate the grant of interim injunctions. Then the respondents (like the Court of Appeal) rely upon the *Gammell* solution (that a newcomer becomes a defendant by acting in breach of the interim injunction) as solving both problems, because it makes them parties to the proceedings leading to the final injunction (even if they then take no part in them) and justifies the interim injunction against newcomers as a way of smoking them out before trial. In sympathy with the Court of Appeal on this point we consider that this constant focus upon the duality of interim and final injunctions is ultimately unhelpful as an analytical tool for solving the problem of injunctions against newcomers. In our view the injunction, in its operation upon newcomers, is typically neither interim nor final, at least in substance. Rather it is, against newcomers, what is now called a without notice (ie in the old jargon *ex parte*) injunction, that is an injunction which, at the time when it is ordered, operates against a person who has not been served in due time with the application so as to be able to oppose it, who may have had no notice (even informal) of the intended application to court for the grant of it, and who may not at that stage even be a defendant served with the proceedings in which the injunction is sought. This is so regardless of whether the injunction is in form interim or final.

140. More to the point, the injunction typically operates against a particular newcomer before (if ever) the newcomer becomes a party to the proceedings, as we have explained at paras 129-132 above. An ordinarily law-abiding newcomer, once notified of the existence of the injunction (eg by seeing a copy of the order at the relevant site or by reading it on the internet), may be expected to comply with the injunction rather than act in breach of it. At the point of compliance that person will not be a defendant, if the defendants are defined as persons who behave in the manner restrained. Unless they apply to do so they will never become a defendant. If the person is a Traveller, they will simply pass by the prohibited site rather than camp there. They will not identify themselves to the claimant or to the court by any conspicuous breach, nor trigger the *Gammell* process by which, under the current orthodoxy, they are deemed then to become a defendant by self-identification. Even if the order was granted at a formally interim stage, the compliant Traveller will not ever become a party to the proceedings. They will probably never become aware of any later order in final form, unless by pure coincidence they pass by the same site again looking for somewhere to camp. Even if they do, and are again dissuaded, this time by the final injunction, they will not have been a party to the proceedings when the final order was made, unless they breached it at the interim stage.

141. In considering whether injunctions of this type comply with the standards of procedural and substantive fairness and justice by which the courts direct themselves, it is the compliant (law-abiding) newcomer, not the contemptuous breaker of the injunction, who ought to be regarded as the paradigm in any process of evaluation. Courts grant injunctions on the assumption that they will generally be obeyed, not as stage one in a process intended to lead to committal for contempt: see para 129 above, and the cases there cited, with which we agree. Furthermore the evaluation of potential injustice inherent in the process of granting injunctions against newcomers is more



likely to be reliable if there is no assumption that the newcomer affected by the injunction is a person so regardless of the law that they will commit a breach of it, even if the grant necessarily assumes a real risk that they (or a significant number of them) would, but for the injunction, invade the claimant's rights, or the rights (including the planning regime) of those for whose protection the claimant local authority seeks the injunction. That is the essence of the justification for such an injunction.

142. Recognition that injunctions against newcomers are in substance always a type of without notice injunction, whether in form interim or final, is in our view the starting point in a reliable assessment of the question whether they should be made at all and, if so, by reference to what principles and subject to what safeguards. Viewed in that way they then need to be set against the established categories of injunction to see whether they fall into an existing legitimate class, or, if not, whether they display features by reference to which they may be regarded as a legitimate extension of the court's practice.

143. The distinguishing features of an injunction against newcomers are in our view as follows:

(i) They are made against persons who are truly unknowable at the time of the grant, rather than (like Lord Sumption's class 1 in *Cameron*) identifiable persons whose names are not known. They therefore apply potentially to anyone in the world.

(ii) They are always made, as against newcomers, on a without notice basis (see para 139 above). However, as we explain below, informal notice of the application for such an injunction may nevertheless be given by advertisement.

(iii) In the context of Travellers and Gypsies they are made in cases where the persons restrained are unlikely to have any right or liberty to do that which is prohibited by the order, save perhaps Convention rights to be weighed in a proportionality balance. The conduct restrained is typically either a plain trespass or a plain breach of planning control, or both.

(iv) Accordingly, although there are exceptions, these injunctions are generally made in proceedings where there is unlikely to be a real dispute to be resolved, or triable issue of fact or law about the claimant's entitlement, even though the injunction sought is of course always discretionary. They and the proceedings in which they are made are generally more a form of enforcement of undisputed rights than a form of dispute resolution.

(v) Even in cases where there might in theory be such a dispute, or a real prospect that article 8 rights might prevail, the newcomers would in practice be unlikely to engage with the proceedings as active defendants, even if joined. This is not merely or even mainly because they are newcomers who may by complying with the injunction remain unidentified. Even if identified and joined as defendants, experience has shown that they generally decline to take any active part in the proceedings, whether because of lack of means, lack of pro bono representation, lack of a wish to undertake costs risk, lack of a perceived defence or simply because their wish to camp on any particular site is so short term that it makes more sense to move on than to go to court about continued camping at any particular site or locality.

(vi) By the same token the mischief against which the injunction is aimed, although cumulatively a serious threatened invasion of the claimant's rights (or the rights of the neighbouring public which the local authorities seek to protect), is usually short term and liable, if terminated, just to be repeated on a nearby site, or by different Travellers on the same site, so that the usual processes of eviction, or even injunction against named parties, are an inadequate means of protection.

(vii) For all those reasons the injunction (even when interim in form) is sought for its medium to long term effect even if time-limited, rather than as a means of holding the ring in an emergency, ahead of some later trial process, or even a renewed interim application on notice (and following service) in which any defendant is expected to be identified, let alone turn up and contest.

(viii) Nor is the injunction designed (like a freezing injunction, search order, Norwich Pharmacal or Bankers Trust order or even an anti-suit injunction) to protect from interference or abuse, or to enhance, some related process of the court. Its purpose, and no doubt the reason for its recent popularity, is simply to provide a more effective, possibly the only effective, means of vindication or protection of relevant rights than any other sanction currently available to the claimant local authorities.

144. Cumulatively those distinguishing features leave us in no doubt that the injunction against newcomers is a wholly new type of injunction with no very closely related ancestor from which it might be described as evolutionary offspring, although analogies can be drawn, as will appear, with some established forms of order. It is in some respects just as novel as were the new types of injunction listed in sub-paragraph (viii) above, and it does not even share their family likeness of being developed to protect the integrity and effectiveness of some related process of the courts. As Mr Drabble KC for the appellants tellingly submitted, it is not even that closely related to

the established quia timet injunction, which depends upon proof that a named defendant has threatened to invade the claimant's rights. Why, he asked, should it be assumed that, just because one group of Travellers have misbehaved on the subject site while camping there temporarily, the next group to camp there will be other than model campers?

145. Faced with the development by the lower courts of what really is in substance a new type of injunction, and with disagreement among them about whether there is any jurisdiction or principled basis for granting it, it behoves this court to go back to first principles about the means by which the court navigates such uncharted water. Much emphasis was placed in this context upon the wide generality of the words of section 37 of the 1981 Act. This was cited in para 17 above, but it is convenient to recall its terms:

“(1) The High Court may by order (whether interlocutory or final) grant an injunction or appoint a receiver in all cases in which it appears to the court to be just and convenient to do so.

(2) Any such order may be made either unconditionally or on such terms and conditions as the court thinks just.”

This or a very similar formulation has provided the statutory basis for the grant of injunctions since 1873. But in our view a submission that section 37 tells you all you need to know proves both too much and too little. Too much because, as we have already observed, it is certainly not the case that judges can grant or withhold injunctions purely on their own subjective perception of the justice and convenience of doing so in a particular case. Too little because the statutory formula tells you nothing about the principles which the courts have developed over many years, even centuries, to inform the judge and the parties as to what is likely to be just or convenient.

146. Prior to 1873 both the jurisdiction to grant injunctions and the principles regulating their grant lay in the common law, and specifically in that part of it called equity. It was an equitable remedy. From 1873 onwards the jurisdiction to grant injunctions has been confirmed and restated by statute, but the principles upon which they are granted (or withheld) have remained equitable: see *Fourie v Le Roux* (paras 16 and 17 above) per Lord Scott of Foscote at para 25. Those principles continue to tell the judge what is just and convenient in any particular case. Furthermore, equitable principles generally provide the answer to the question whether settled principles or practice about the general limits or conditions within which injunctions are granted may properly be adjusted over time. The equitable origin of these principles is beyond doubt, and their continuing vitality as an analytical tool may be seen at work from time to time when changes or developments in the scope of injunctive relief are reviewed: see eg *Castanho v Brown & Root (UK) Ltd* (para 21 above).

147. The expression of the readiness of equity to change and adapt its principles for the grant of equitable relief which has best stood the test of time lies in the following well-known passage from Spry (para 17 above) at p 333:

“The powers of courts with equitable jurisdiction to grant injunctions are, subject to any relevant statutory restrictions, unlimited. Injunctions are granted only when to do so accords with equitable principles, but this restriction involves, not a defect of powers, but an adoption of doctrines and practices that change in their application from time to time. Unfortunately there have sometimes been made observations by judges that tend to confuse questions of jurisdiction or of powers with questions of discretions or of practice. The preferable analysis involves a recognition of the great width of equitable powers, an historical appraisal of the categories of injunctions that have been established and an acceptance that pursuant to general equitable principles injunctions may issue in new categories when this course appears appropriate.”

148. In *Broad Idea* (para 17 above) at paras 57-58 Lord Leggatt (giving the opinion of the majority of the Board) explained how, via *Broadmoor Special Health Authority v Robinson* and *Cartier International AG v British Sky Broadcasting Ltd*, that summary in Spry has come to be embedded in English law. The majority opinion in *Broad Idea* also explains why what some considered to be the apparent assumption in *North London Railway Co v Great Northern Railway Co* (1883) 11 QBD 30, 39-40 that the relevant equitable principles became set in stone in 1873 was, and has over time been conclusively proved to be, wrong.

149. The basic general principle by reference to which equity provides a discretionary remedy is that it intervenes to put right defects or inadequacies in the common law. That is frequently because equity perceives that the strict pursuit of a common law right would be contrary to conscience. That underlies, for example, rectification, undue influence and equitable estoppel. But that conscience-based aspect of the principle has no persuasive application in the present context.

150. Of greater relevance is the deep-rooted trigger for the intervention of equity, where it perceives that available common law remedies are inadequate to protect or enforce the claimant’s rights. The equitable remedy of specific performance of a contractual obligation is in substance a form of injunction, and its availability critically depends upon damages being an inadequate remedy for the breach. Closer to home, the inadequacy of the common law remedy of a possession order against squatters under CPR Part 55 as a remedy for trespass by a fluctuating body of frequently unidentifiable Travellers on different parts of the claimant’s land was treated in *Meier* (para 67 above)



as a good reason for the grant of an injunction in relation to nearby land which, because it was not yet in the occupation of the defendant Travellers, could not be made the subject of an order for possession. Although the case was not about injunctions against newcomers, and although she was thinking primarily of the better tailoring of the common law remedy, the following observation of Lady Hale at para 25 is resonant:

“The underlying principle is *ubi ius, ibi remedium*: where there is a right, there should be a remedy to fit the right. The fact that ‘this has never been done before’ is no deterrent to the principled development of the remedy to fit the right, provided that there is proper procedural protection for those against whom the remedy may be granted.”

To the same effect is the dictum of Anderson J (in New Zealand) in *Tony Blain Pty Ltd v Splain* (para 130 above) at pp 499-500, cited by Sir Andrew Morritt V-C in *Bloomsbury* at para 14.

151. The second relevant general equitable principle is that equity looks to the substance rather than the form. As Lord Romilly MR stated in *Parkin v Thorold* (1852) 16 Beav 59, 66-67:

“Courts of Equity make a distinction in all cases between that which is matter of substance and that which is matter of form; and if it find that by insisting on the form, the substance will be defeated, it holds it to be inequitable to allow a person to insist on such form, and thereby defeat the substance.”

That principle assists in the present context for two reasons. The first (discussed above) is that it illuminates the debate about the type of injunction with which the court is concerned, here enabling an escape from the twin silos of final and interim and recognising that injunctions against newcomers are all in substance without notice injunctions. The second is that it enables the court to assess the most suitable means of ensuring that a newcomer has a proper opportunity to be heard without being shackled to any particular procedural means of doing so, such as service of the proceedings.

152. The third general equitable principle is equity’s essential flexibility, as explained at paras 19-22 above. Not only is an injunction always discretionary, but its precise form, and the terms and conditions which may be attached to an injunction (recognised by section 37(2) of the 1981 Act), are highly flexible. This may be illustrated by the lengthy and painstaking development of the search order, from its original form in *Anton Piller KG v Manufacturing Processes Ltd* to the much more sophisticated current form annexed to Practice Direction 25A supplementing CPR Part 25 and which may be

modified as necessary. To a lesser extent a similar process of careful, incremental design accompanied the development of the freezing injunction. The standard form now sanctioned by the CPR is a much more sophisticated version than the original used in *Mareva Compania Naviera SA v International Bulk Carriers SA*. Of course, this flexibility enables not merely incremental development of a new type of injunction over time in the light of experience, but also the detailed moulding of any standard form to suit the justice and convenience of any particular case.

153. Fourthly, there is no supposed limiting rule or principle apart from justice and convenience which equity has regarded as sacrosanct over time. This is best illustrated by the history of the supposed limiting principle (or even jurisdictional constraint) affecting all injunctions apparently laid down by Lord Diplock in *The Siskina* (para 43 above) that an injunction could only be granted in, or as ancillary to, proceedings for substantive relief in respect of a cause of action in the same jurisdiction. The lengthy process whereby that supposed fundamental principle has been broken down over time until its recent express rejection is described in detail in the *Broad Idea* case and needs no repetition. But it is to be noted the number of types of injunctive or quasi-injunctive relief which quietly by-passed this supposed condition, as explained at paras 44-49 above, including *Norwich Pharmacal* and *Bankers Trust* orders and culminating in internet blocking orders, in none of which was it asserted that the respondent had invaded, or even threatened to invade, some legal right of the applicant.

154. It should not be supposed that all relevant general equitable principles favour the granting of injunctions against newcomers. Of those that might not, much the most important is the well-known principle that equity acts in personam rather than either in rem or (which may be much the same thing in substance) contra mundum. A main plank in the appellants' submissions is that injunctions against newcomers are by their nature a form of prohibition aimed, potentially at least, at anyone tempted to trespass or camp (depending upon the drafting of the order) on the relevant land, so that they operate as a form of local law regulating how that land may be used by anyone other than its owner. Furthermore, such an injunction is said in substance to criminalise conduct by anyone in relation to that land which would otherwise only attract civil remedies, because of the essentially penal nature of the sanctions for contempt of court. Not only is it submitted that this offends against the in personam principle, but it also amounts in substance to the imposition of a regime which ought to be the preserve of legislation or at least of byelaws.

155. It will be necessary to take careful account of this objection at various stages of the analysis which follows. At this stage it is necessary to note the following. First, equity has not been blind, or reluctant, to recognise that its injunctions may in substance have a coercive effect which, however labelled, extends well beyond the persons named as defendants (or named as subject to the injunction) in the relevant order. Very occasionally, orders have already been made in something approaching a contra mundum form, as in the *Venables* case already mentioned. More frequently the court

has expressly recognised, after full argument, that an injunction against named persons may involve third parties in contempt for conduct in breach of it, where for example that conduct amounts to a contemptuous abuse of the court's process or frustrates the outcome which the court is seeking to achieve: see the *Bloomsbury* case and *Attorney General v Times Newspapers Ltd*, discussed at paras 37-41, 61-62 and 121-124 above. In all those examples the court was seeking to preserve confidentiality in, or the intellectual property rights in relation to, specified information, and framed its injunction in a way which would bind anyone into whose hands that information subsequently came.

156. A more widespread example is the way in which a *Mareva* injunction is relied upon by claimants as giving protection against asset dissipation by the defendant. This is not merely (or even mainly) because of its likely effect upon the conduct of the defendant, who may well be a rogue with no scruples about disobeying court orders, but rather its binding effect (once notified to them) upon the defendant's bankers and other reputable custodians of his assets: see *Z Ltd v A-Z and AA-LL* (para 41 above).

157. Courts quietly make orders affecting third parties almost daily, in the form of the embargo upon publication or other disclosure of draft judgments, pending hand-down in public: see para 35 above. It cannot we hope be doubted that if a draft judgment with an embargo in this form came into the hands of someone (such as a journalist) other than the parties or their legal advisors it would be a contempt for that person to publish or disclose it further. Such persons would plainly be newcomers, in the sense in which that term is here being used.

158. It may be said, correctly, that orders of this kind are usually made so as to protect the integrity of the court's process from abuse. Nonetheless they have the effect of attaching to a species of intangible property a legal regime giving rise to a liability, if infringed, which sounds in contempt, regardless of the identity of the infringer. In conceptual terms, and shorn of the purpose of preventing abuse, they work in rem or contra mundum in much the same way as an anti-trespass injunction directed at newcomers pinned to a post on the relevant land. The only difference is that the property protected by the former is intangible, whereas in the latter it is land. In relation to any such newcomer (such as the journalist) the embargo is made without notice.

159. It is fair comment that a major difference between those types of order and the anti-trespass order is that the latter is expressly made against newcomers as "persons unknown" whereas the former (apart from the exceptional *Venables* type) are not. But if the consequences of breach are the same, and equity looks to the substance rather than to the form, that distinction may be of limited weight.

160. Protection of the court's process from abuse, or preservation of the utility of its future orders, may fairly be said to be the bedrock of many of equity's forays into new forms of injunction. Thus freezing injunctions are designed to make more effective the enforcement of any ultimate money judgment: see *Broad Idea* at paras 11-21. This is what Lord Leggatt there called the enforcement principle. Search orders are designed to prevent dishonest defendants from destroying relevant documents in advance of the formal process of disclosure. *Norwich Pharmacal* orders are a form of advance third party disclosure designed to enable a claimant to identify and then sue the wrongdoer. Anti-suit injunctions preserve the integrity of the appropriate forum from forum shopping by parties preferring without justification to litigate elsewhere.

161. But internet blocking orders (para 49 above) stand in a different category. The applicant intellectual property owner does not seek assistance from internet service providers ("ISPs") to enable it to identify and then sue the wrongdoers. It seeks an injunction against the ISP because it is a much more efficient way of protecting its intellectual property rights than suing the numerous wrongdoers, even though it is no part of its case against the ISP that it is, or has even threatened to be, itself a wrongdoer. The injunction is based upon the application of "ordinary principles of equity": see *Cartier* (para 20 above) per Lord Sumption at para 15. Specifically, the principle is that, once notified of the selling of infringing goods through its network, the ISP comes under a duty, but only if so requested by the court, to prevent the use of its facilities to facilitate a wrong by the sellers. The proceedings against the ISP may be the only proceedings which the intellectual property owner intends to take. Proceedings directly against the wrongdoers are usually impracticable, because of difficulty in identifying the operators of the infringing websites, their number and their location, typically in places outside the jurisdiction of the court: see per Arnold J at first instance in *Cartier* [2014] EWHC 3354 (Ch); [2015] Bus LR 298; [2015] RPC 7 at para 198.

162. The effect of an internet blocking order, or the cumulative effect of such orders against ISPs which share most of the relevant market, is therefore to hinder the wrongdoers from pursuing their infringing sales on the internet, without them ever being named or joined as defendants in the proceedings or otherwise given a procedural opportunity to advance any defence, other than by way of liberty to apply to vary or discharge the order: see again per Arnold J at para 262.

163. Although therefore internet blocking orders are not in form injunctions against persons unknown, they do in substance share many of the supposedly objectionable features of newcomer injunctions, if viewed from the perspective of those (the infringers) whose wrongdoings are in substance sought to be restrained. They are, quoad the wrongdoers, made without notice. They are not granted to hold the ring pending joinder of the wrongdoers and a subsequent interim hearing on notice, still less a trial. The proceedings in which they are made are, albeit in a sense indirectly, a form of enforcement of rights which are not seriously in dispute, rather than a means of dispute resolution. They have the effect, when made against the ISPs who control almost the



whole market, of preventing the infringers carrying on their business from any location in the world on the primary digital platform through which they seek to market their infringing goods. The infringers whose activities are impeded by the injunctions are usually beyond the territorial jurisdiction of the English court. Indeed that is a principal justification for the grant of an injunction against the ISPs.

164. Viewed in that way, internet blocking orders are in substance more of a precedent or jumping-off point for the development of newcomer injunctions than might at first sight appear. They demonstrate the imaginative way in which equity has provided an effective remedy for the protection and enforcement of civil rights, where conventional means of proceeding against the wrongdoers are impracticable or ineffective, where the objective of protecting the integrity or effectiveness of related court process is absent, and where the risk of injustice of a without notice order as against alleged wrongdoers is regarded as sufficiently met by the preservation of liberty to them to apply to have the order discharged.

165. We have considered but rejected summary possession orders against squatters as an informative precedent. This summary procedure (avoiding any interim order followed by final order after trial) was originally provided for by RSC Order 113, and is now to be found in CPR Part 55. It is commonly obtained against persons unknown, and has effect against newcomers in the sense that in executing the order the bailiff will remove not merely squatters present when the order was made, but also squatters who arrived on the relevant land thereafter, unless they apply to be joined as defendants to assert a right of their own to remain.

166. Tempting though the superficial similarities may be as between possession orders against squatters and injunctions against newcomers, they afford no relevant precedent for the following reasons. First, they are the creature of the common law rather than equity, being a modern form of the old action in ejectment which is at its heart an action in rem rather than in personam: see *Manchester Corp'n v Connolly* [1970] Ch 420, 428-9 per Lord Diplock, *McPhail v Persons, Names Unknown* [1973] Ch 447, 457 per Lord Denning MR and more recently *Meier*, paras 33-36 per Lady Hale. Secondly, possession orders of this kind are not truly injunctions. They authorise a court official to remove persons from land, but disobedience to the bailiff does not sound in contempt. Thirdly, the possession order works once and for all by a form of execution which puts the owner of the land back in possession, but it has no ongoing effect in prohibiting entry by newcomers wishing to camp upon it after the order has been executed. Its shortcomings in the Traveller context are one of the reasons prayed in aid by local authorities seeking injunctions against newcomers as the only practicable solution to their difficulties.

167. These considerations lead us to the conclusion that, although the attempts thus far to justify them are in many respects unsatisfactory, there is no immovable obstacle in

the way of granting injunctions against newcomer Travellers, on an essentially without notice basis, regardless of whether in form interim or final, either in terms of jurisdiction or principle. But this by no means leads straight to the conclusion that they ought to be granted, either generally or on the facts of any particular case. They are only likely to be justified as a novel exercise of an equitable discretionary power if:

(i) There is a compelling need, sufficiently demonstrated by the evidence, for the protection of civil rights (or, as the case may be, the enforcement of planning control, the prevention of anti-social behaviour, or such other statutory objective as may be relied upon) in the locality which is not adequately met by any other measures available to the applicant local authorities (including the making of byelaws). This is a condition which would need to be met on the particular facts about unlawful Traveller activity within the applicant local authority's boundaries.

(ii) There is procedural protection for the rights (including Convention rights) of the affected newcomers, sufficient to overcome the strong *prima facie* objection of subjecting them to a without notice injunction otherwise than as an emergency measure to hold the ring. This will need to include an obligation to take all reasonable steps to draw the application and any order made to the attention of all those likely to be affected by it (see paras 226-231 below); and the most generous provision for liberty (ie permission) to apply to have the injunction varied or set aside, and on terms that the grant of the injunction in the meantime does not foreclose any objection of law, practice, justice or convenience which the newcomer so applying might wish to raise.

(iii) Applicant local authorities can be seen and trusted to comply with the most stringent form of disclosure duty on making an application, so as both to research for and then present to the court everything that might have been said by the targeted newcomers against the grant of injunctive relief.

(iv) The injunctions are constrained by both territorial and temporal limitations so as to ensure, as far as practicable, that they neither outflank nor outlast the compelling circumstances relied upon.

(v) It is, on the particular facts, just and convenient that such an injunction be granted. It might well not for example be just to grant an injunction restraining Travellers from using some sites as short-term transit camps if the applicant local authority has failed to exercise its power or, as the case may be, discharge its duty to provide authorised sites for that purpose within its boundaries.

168. The issues in this appeal have been formulated in such a way that the appellants have the burden of showing that the balancing exercise involved in weighing those competing considerations can never come down in favour of granting such an injunction. We have not been persuaded that this is so. We will address the main objections canvassed by the appellants and, in the next section of this judgment, set out in a little more detail how we conceive that the necessary protection for newcomers' rights should generally be built into the process for the application for, grant and subsequent monitoring of this type of injunction.

169. We have already mentioned the objection that an injunction of this type looks more like a species of local law than an in personam remedy between civil litigants. It is said that the courts have neither the skills, the capacity for consultation nor the democratic credentials for making what is in substance legislation binding everyone. In other words, the courts are acting outside their proper constitutional role and are making what are, in effect, local laws. The more appropriate response, it is argued, is for local authorities to use their powers to make byelaws or to exercise their other statutory powers to intervene.

170. We do not accept that the granting of injunctions of this kind is constitutionally improper. In so far as the local authorities are seeking to prevent the commission of civil wrongs such as trespass, they are entitled to apply to the civil courts for any relief allowed by law. In particular, they are entitled to invoke the equitable jurisdiction of the court so as to obtain an injunction against potential trespassers. For the reasons we have explained, courts have jurisdiction to make such orders against persons who are not parties to the action, ie newcomers. In so far as the local authorities are seeking to prevent breaches of public law, including planning law and the law relating to highways, they are empowered to seek injunctions by statutory provisions such as those mentioned in para 45 above. They can accordingly invoke the equitable jurisdiction of the court, which extends, as we have explained, to the granting of newcomer injunctions. The possibility of an alternative non-judicial remedy does not deprive the courts of jurisdiction.

171. Although we reject the constitutional objection, we accept that the availability of non-judicial remedies, such as the making of byelaws and the exercise of other statutory powers, may bear on questions (i) and (v) in para 167 above: that is to say, whether there is a compelling need for an injunction, and whether it is, on the facts, just and convenient to grant one. This was a matter which received only cursory examination during the hearing of this appeal. Mr Anderson KC for Wolverhampton submitted (on instructions quickly taken by telephone during the short adjournment) that, in summary, byelaws took too long to obtain (requiring two stages of negotiation with central government), would need to be separately made in relation to each site, would be too inflexible to address changes in the use of the relevant sites (particularly if subject to development) and would unduly criminalise the process of enforcing civil rights. The

appellants did not engage with the detail of any of these points, their objection being more a matter of principle.

172. We have not been able to reach any conclusions about the issue of practicality, either generally or on the particular facts about the cases before the court. In our view the theoretical availability of byelaws or other measures or powers available to local authorities as a potential alternative remedy is not shown to be a reason why newcomer injunctions should never be granted against Travellers. Rather, the question whether byelaws or other such measures or powers represent a workable alternative is one which should be addressed on a case by case basis. We say more about that in the next section of this judgment.

173. A second main objection in principle was lack of procedural fairness, for which Lord Sumption's observations in *Cameron* were prayed in aid. It may be said that recognition that injunctions against newcomers are in substance without notice injunctions makes this objection all the more stark, because the newcomer does not even know that an injunction is being sought against them when the order is made, so that their inability to attend to oppose is hard-wired into the process regardless of the particular facts.

174. This is an objection which applies to all forms of without notice injunction, and explains why they are generally only granted when there is truly no alternative means of achieving the relevant objective, and only for a short time, pending an early return day at which the merits can be argued out between the parties. The usual reason is extreme urgency, but even then it is customary to give informal notice of the hearing of the application to the persons against whom the relief is sought. Such an application used then to be called "ex parte on notice", a partly Latin phrase which captured the point that an application which had not been formally served on persons joined as defendants so as to enable them to attend and oppose it did not in an appropriate case mean that it had to be heard in their absence, or while they were ignorant that it was being made. In the modern world of the CPR, where "ex parte" has been replaced with "without notice", the phrase "ex parte on notice" admits no translation short of a simple oxymoron. But it demonstrates that giving informal notice of a without notice application is a well-recognised way of minimising the potential for procedural unfairness inherent in such applications. But sometimes even the most informal notice is self-defeating, as in the case of a freezing injunction, where notice may provoke the respondent into doing exactly that which the injunction is designed to prohibit, and a search order, where notice of any kind is feared to be likely to trigger the bonfire of documents (or disposal of laptops) the prevention of which is the very reason for the application.

175. In the present context notice of the application would not risk defeating its purpose, and there would usually be no such urgency as would justify applying without



notice. The absence of notice is simply inherent in an application for this type of injunction because, quoad newcomers, the applicant has no idea who they might turn out to be. A practice requirement to advertise the intended application, by notices on the relevant sites or on suitable websites, might bring notice of the application to intended newcomers before it came to be made, but this would be largely a matter of happenstance. It would for example not necessarily come to the attention of a Traveller who had been camping a hundred miles away and who alighted for the first time on the prohibited site some time after the application had been granted.

176. But advertisement in advance might well alert bodies with a mission to protect Travellers' interests, such as the appellants, and enable them to intervene to address the court on the local authority's application with focused submissions as to why no injunction should be granted in the particular case. There is an (imperfect) analogy here with representative proceedings (paras 27-30 above). There may also be a useful analogy with the long-settled rule in insolvency proceedings which requires that a creditors' winding up petition be advertised before it is heard, in order to give advance notice to stakeholders in the company (such as other creditors) and the opportunity to oppose the petition, without needing to be joined as defendants. We say more about this and how advance notice of an application for a newcomer injunction might be given to newcomers and persons and bodies representing their interests in the next section of this judgment.

177. It might be thought that the obvious antidote to the procedural unfairness of a without notice injunction would be the inclusion of a liberal right of anyone affected to apply to vary or discharge the injunction, either in its entirety or as against them, with express provision that the applicant need show no change of circumstances, and is free to advance any reason why the injunction should either never have been granted or, as the case may be, should be discharged or varied. Such a right is generally included in orders made on without notice applications, but Mr Drabble KC submitted that it was unsatisfactory for a number of reasons.

178. The first was that, if the injunction was final rather than interim, it would be decisive of the legal merits, and be incapable of being challenged thereafter by raising a defence. We regard this submission as one of the unfortunate consequences of the splitting of the debate into interim and final injunctions. We consider it plain that a without notice injunction against newcomers would not have that effect, regardless of whether it was in interim or final form. An applicant to vary or discharge would be at liberty to advance any reasons which could have been advanced in opposition to the grant of the injunction when it was first made. If that were not implicit in the reservation of liberty to apply (which we think it is), it could easily be made explicit as a matter of practice.

179. Mr Drabble KC's next objection to the utility of liberty to apply was more practical. Many or most Travellers, he said, would be seeking to fulfil their cultural practice of leading a peripatetic life, camping at any particular site for too short a period to make it worth going to court to contest an injunction affecting that site. Furthermore, unless they first camped on the prohibited site there would be no point in applying, but if they did camp there it would place them in breach of the injunction while applying to vary it. If they camped elsewhere so as to comply with the injunction, their rights (if any) would have been interfered with, in circumstances where there would be no point in having an expensive and risky legal argument about whether they should have been allowed to camp there in the first place.

180. There is some force in this point, but we are not persuaded that the general disinclination of Travellers to apply to court really flows from the newcomer injunctions having been granted on a without notice application. If for example a local authority waited for a group of Travellers to camp unlawfully before serving them with an application for an injunction, the Travellers might move to another site rather than raise a defence to the prevention of continued camping on the original site. By the time the application came to be heard, the identified group would have moved on, leaving the local authority to clear up, and might well have been replaced by another group, equally unidentifiable in advance of their arrival.

181. There are of course exceptions to this pattern of temporary camping as trespassers, as when Travellers buy a site for camping on, and are then proceeded against for breach of planning control rather than for trespass: see eg the *Gammell* case and the appeal in *Bromley London Borough Council v Maughan* heard at the same time. In such a case the potential procedural injustice of a without notice injunction might well be sufficient to require the local authority to proceed against the owners of the site on notice, in the usual way, not least because there would be known targets capable of being served with the proceedings, and any interim application made on notice. But the issue on this appeal is not whether newcomer injunctions against Travellers are always justified, but rather whether the objections are such that they never are.

182. The next logical objection (although little was made of it on this appeal) is that an injunction of this type made on the application of a local authority doing its duty in the public interest is not generally accompanied by a cross-undertaking in damages. There is of course a principled reason why public bodies doing their public duty are relieved of this burden (see *Financial Services Authority v Sinaloa Gold plc* [2013] UKSC 11; [2013] 2 AC 28), and that reasoning has generally been applied in newcomer injunction cases against Travellers where the applicant is a local authority. We address this issue further in the next section of this judgment (at para 234) and it would be wrong for us to express more definite views on it, in the absence of any submissions about it. In any event, if this were otherwise a decisive reason why an injunction of this type should never be granted, it may be assumed that local authorities, or some of them, would prefer to offer a cross undertaking rather than be deprived of the injunction.

183. The appellants' final main point was that it would always be impossible when considering the grant of an injunction against newcomers to conduct an individualised proportionality analysis, because each potential target Traveller would have their own particular circumstances relevant to a balancing of their article 8 rights against the applicant's claim for an injunction. If no injunction could ever be granted in the absence of an individualised proportionality analysis of the circumstances of every potential target, then it may well be that no newcomer injunction could ever be granted against Travellers. But we reject that premise. To the extent that a particular Traveller who became the subject of a newcomer injunction wished to raise particular circumstances applicable to them and relevant to the proportionality analysis, this would better be done under the liberty to apply if, contrary to the general disinclination or inability of Travellers to go to court, they had the determination to do so.

184. We have already briefly mentioned Mr Drabble KC's point about the inappropriateness of an injunction against one group of Travellers based only upon the disorderly conduct of an earlier group. This is in our view just an evidential point. A local authority that sought a borough-wide injunction based solely upon evidence of disorderly conduct by a single group of campers at a single site would probably fail the test in any event. It will no doubt be necessary to adduce evidence which justifies a real fear of widespread repetition. Beyond that, the point goes nowhere towards constituting a reason why such injunctions should never be granted.

185. The point was made by Stephanie Harrison KC for Friends of the Earth (intervening because of the implications of this appeal for protesters) that the potential for a newcomer injunction to cause procedural injustice was not regulated by any procedure rules or practice statements under the CPR. Save in relation to certain statutory applications referred to in para 51 above this is true at present, but it is not a good reason to inhibit equity's development of a new type of injunction. A review of the emergence of freezing injunctions and search orders shows how the necessary procedural checks and balances were first worked out over a period of development by judges in particular cases, then addressed by text-book writers and academics and then, at a late stage in the developmental process, reduced to rules and practice directions. This is as it should be. Rules and practice statements are appropriate once experience has taught judges and practitioners what are the risks of injustice that need to be taken care of by standard procedures, but their reduction to settled (and often hard to amend) standard form too early in the process of what is in essence judge-made law would be likely to inhibit rather than promote sound development. In the meantime, the courts have been actively reviewing what these procedural protections should be, as for example in the *Ineos* and *Bromley* cases (paras 86-95 above). We elaborate important aspects of the appropriate protections in the next section of this judgment.

186. Drawing all these threads together, we are satisfied that there is jurisdiction (in the sense of power) in the court to grant newcomer injunctions against Travellers, and that there are principled reasons why the exercise of that power may be an appropriate

exercise of the court's equitable discretion, where the general conditions set out in paragraph 167 above are satisfied. While some of the objections relied upon by the appellants may amount to good reasons why an injunction should not be granted in particular cases, those objections do not, separately or in the aggregate, amount to good reason why such an injunction should never be granted. That is the question raised by this appeal.

*5. The process of application for, grant and monitoring of newcomer injunctions and protection for newcomers' rights*

187. We turn now to consider the practical application of the principles affecting an application for a newcomer injunction against Gypsies and Travellers, and the safeguards that should accompany the making of such an order. As we have mentioned, these are matters to which judges hearing such applications have given a good deal of attention, as has the Court of Appeal in considering appeals against the orders they have made. Further, the relevant principles and safeguards will inevitably evolve in these and other cases in the light of experience. Nevertheless, they do have a bearing on the issues of principle we have to decide, in that we must be satisfied that the points raised by the appellants do not, individually or collectively, preclude the grant of what are in some ways final (but regularly reviewable) injunctions that prevent persons who are unknown and unidentifiable at the date of the order from trespassing on and occupying local authority land. We have also been invited to give guidance on these matters so far as we feel able to do so having regard to our conclusions as to the nature of newcomer injunctions and the principles applicable to their grant.

*(1) Compelling justification for the remedy*

188. Any applicant for the grant of an injunction against newcomers in a Gypsy and Traveller case must satisfy the court by detailed evidence that there is a compelling justification for the order sought. This is an overarching principle that must guide the court at all stages of its consideration (see para 167(i)).

189. This gives rise to three preliminary questions. The first is whether the local authority has complied with its obligations (such as they are) properly to consider and provide lawful stopping places for Gypsies and Travellers within the geographical areas for which it is responsible. The second is whether the authority has exhausted all reasonable alternatives to the grant of an injunction, including whether it has engaged in a dialogue with the Gypsy and Traveller communities to try to find a way to accommodate their nomadic way of life by giving them time and assistance to find alternative or transit sites, or more permanent accommodation. The third is whether the authority has taken appropriate steps to control or even prohibit unauthorised encampments and related activities by using the other measures and powers at its



disposal. To some extent the issues raised by these questions will overlap. Nevertheless, their importance is such that they merit a degree of separate consideration, at least at this stage. A failure by the local authority in one or more of these respects may make it more difficult to satisfy a court that the relief it seeks is just and convenient.

*(i) An obligation or duty to provide sites for Gypsies and Travellers*

190. The extent of any obligation on local authorities in England to provide sufficient sites for Gypsies and Travellers in the areas for which they are responsible has changed over time.

191. The starting point is section 23 of the Caravan Sites and Control of Development Act 1960 (“CSCDA 1960”) which gave local authorities the power to close common land to Gypsies and Travellers. As Sedley J observed in *R v Lincolnshire County Council, Ex p Atkinson* (1996) 8 Admin LR 529, local authorities used this power with great energy. But they made little or no corresponding use of the related powers conferred on them by section 24 of the CSCDA 1960 to provide sites where caravans might be brought, whether for temporary purposes or for use as permanent residences, and in that way compensate for the closure of the commons. As a result, it became increasingly difficult for Travellers and Gypsies to pursue their nomadic way of life.

192. In the light of the problems caused by the CSCDA 1960, section 6 of the Caravan Sites Act 1968 (“CSA 1968”) imposed on local authorities a duty to exercise their powers under section 24 of the CSCDA 1960 to provide adequate accommodation for Gypsies and Travellers residing in or resorting to their areas. The appellants accept that in the years that followed many sites for Gypsies and Travellers were established, but they contend with some justification that these sites were not and have never been enough to meet all the needs of these communities.

193. Some 25 years later, the CJPOA repealed section 6 of the CSA 1968. But the *power* to provide sites for Travellers and Gypsies remained. This is important for it provides a way to give effect to the assessment by local authorities of the needs of these communities, and these are matters we address below.

194. The position in Wales is rather different. Any local authority applying for a newcomer injunction affecting Wales must consider the impact of any legislation specifically affecting that jurisdiction including the Housing (Wales) Act 2014 (“H(W)A 2014”). Section 101(1) of the H(W)A 2014 imposes on the authority a duty to “carry out an assessment of the accommodation needs of Gypsies and Travellers residing in or resorting to its area”. If the assessment identifies that the provision of sites is inadequate to meet the accommodation needs of Gypsies and Travellers in its

area and the assessment is approved by the Welsh Ministers, the authority has a *duty* to exercise its powers to meet those needs under section 103 of the H(W)A 2014.

(ii) *General “needs” assessments*

195. For many years there has been an obligation on local authorities to carry out an assessment of the accommodation needs of Gypsies and Travellers when carrying out their periodic review of housing needs under section 8 of the Housing Act 1985.

196. This obligation was first imposed by section 225 of the Housing Act 2004. This measure was repealed by section 124 of the Housing and Planning Act 2016. Instead, the duty of local housing authorities in England to carry out a periodic review of housing needs under section 8 of the Housing Act 1985 has since 2016 included (at section 8(3)) a duty to consider the needs of people residing in or resorting to their district with respect to the provision of sites on which caravans can be stationed.

(iii) *Planning policy*

197. Since about 1994, and with the repeal of the statutory duty to provide sites, the general issue of Traveller site provision has come increasingly within the scope of planning policy, just as the government anticipated.

198. Indeed, in 1994, the government published planning advice on the provision of sites for Gypsies and Travellers in the form of Department of the Environment Circular 1/94 entitled “*Gypsy sites and planning*”. This explained that the repeal of the statutory duty to provide sites was expected to lead to more applications for planning permission for sites. Local Planning Authorities (“LPAs”) were advised to assess the needs of Gypsies and Travellers within their areas and to produce a plan which identified suitable *locations* for sites (location-based policies) and if this could not be done, to explain the *criteria* for the selection of appropriate locations (criteria-based policies). Unfortunately, despite this advice, most attempts to secure permission for Gypsy and Traveller sites were refused and so the capacity of the relatively few sites authorised for occupation by these nomadic communities continued to fall well short of that needed, as Lord Bingham explained in *South Bucks District Council v Porter*, at para 13.

199. The system for local development planning in England is now established by the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004 (“PCPA 2004”) and the regulations made under it. Part 2 of the PCPA 2004 deals with local development and stipulates that the LPA is to prepare a development scheme and plan; that this must set out the authority’s policies; that in preparing the local development plan, the authority must have regard to national policy; that each plan must be sent to the Secretary of State for independent

examination and that the purpose of this examination is, among other things, to assess its soundness and that will itself involve an assessment whether it is consistent with national policy.

200. Meantime, the advice in Circular 1/94 having failed to achieve its purpose, the government has from time to time issued new planning advice on the provision of sites for Gypsies and Travellers in England, and that advice may be taken to reflect national policy.

201. More specifically, in 2006 advice was issued in the form of the Office of the Deputy Prime Minister Circular 1/06 *Planning for Gypsy and Traveller caravan sites*. The 2006 guidance was replaced in March 2012 by *Planning policy for traveller sites* (“PPTS 2012”). In August 2015, a revised version of PPTS 2012 was issued (“PPTS 2015”) and this is to be read with the National Planning Policy Framework. There has recently been a challenge to a decision refusing planning permission on the basis that one aspect of PPTS 2015 amounts to indirect discrimination and has no proper justification: *Smith v Secretary of State for Housing, Communities and Local Government* [2022] EWCA Civ 1391; [2023] PTSR 312. But for present purposes it is sufficient to say (and it remains the case) that there is in these policy documents clear advice that LPAs should, when producing their local plans, identify and update annually a supply of specific deliverable sites sufficient to provide five years’ worth of sites against their locally set targets to address the needs of Gypsies and Travellers for permanent and transit sites. They should also identify a supply of specific, developable sites or broad locations for growth for years 6-10 and even, where possible, years 11-15. The advice is extensive and includes matters to which LPAs must have regard including, among other things, the presumption in favour of sustainable development; the possibility of cross-authority co-operation; the surrounding population’s size and density; the protection of local amenities and the environment; the need for appropriate land supply allocations and to respect the interests of the settled communities; the need to ensure that Traveller sites are sustainable and promote peaceful and integrated co-existence with the local communities; and the need to promote access to appropriate health services and schools. The LPAs are also advised to consider the need to avoid placing undue pressure on local infrastructure and services, and to provide a settled base that reduces the need for long distance travelling and possible environmental damage caused by unauthorised encampments.

202. The availability of transit sites (and information as to where they may be found) is also important in providing short-term or temporary accommodation for Gypsies and Travellers moving through a local authority area, and an absence of sufficient transit sites in an area (or information as to where available sites may be found) may itself be a sufficient reason for refusing a newcomer injunction.

*(iv) Consultation and co-operation*

203. This is another matter of considerable importance, and it is one with which all local authorities should willingly engage. We have no doubt that local authorities, other responsible bodies and representatives of the Gypsy and Traveller communities would benefit from a dialogue and co-operation to understand their respective needs; the concerns of the local authorities, local charities, business and community groups and members of the public; and the resources available to the local authorities for deployment to meet the needs of these nomadic communities having regard to the wider obligations which the authorities must also discharge. In this way a deeper level of trust may be established and so facilitate and encourage a constructive approach to the implementation of proportionate solutions to the problems the nomadic communities continue to present, without immediate and expensive recourse to applications for injunctive relief or enforcement action.

*(v) Public Spaces Protection Orders*

204. The Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 confers on local authorities the power to make Public Spaces Protection Orders (“PSPOs”) to prohibit encampments on specific land. PSPOs are in some respects similar to byelaws and are directed at behaviour and activities carried on in a public place which, for example, have a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the area, are or are likely to be persistent or continuing, and are or are likely to be such as to make the activities unreasonable. Further, PSPOs are in general easier to make than byelaws because they do not require the involvement of central government or extensive consultation. Breach of a PSPO without reasonable excuse is a criminal offence and can be enforced by a fixed penalty notice or prosecution with a maximum fine of level three on the standard scale. But any PSPO must be reasonable and necessary to prevent the conduct and detrimental effects at which it is targeted. A PSPO takes precedence over any byelaw in so far as there is any overlap.

*(vi) Criminal Justice and Public Order Act 1994*

205. The CJPOA empowers local authorities to deal with unauthorised encampments that are causing damage or disruption or involve vehicles, and it creates a series of related offences. It is not necessary to set out full details of all of them. The following summary gives an idea of their range and scope.

206. Section 61 of the CJPOA confers powers on the police to deal with two or more persons who they reasonably believe are trespassing on land with the purpose of residing there. The police can direct these trespassers to leave (and to remove any vehicles) if the occupier has taken reasonable steps to ask them to leave and they have



caused damage, disruption or distress as those concepts are elucidated in section 61(10). Failure to leave within a reasonable time or, if they do leave, a return within three months is an offence punishable by imprisonment or a fine. A defence of reasonable excuse may be available in particular cases.

207. Following amendment in 2003, section 62A of the CJPOA confers on the police a power to direct trespassers with vehicles to leave land at the occupier's request, and that is so even if the trespassers have not caused damage or used threatening behaviour. Where trespassers have at least one vehicle between them and are there with the common purpose of residing there, the police, (if so requested by the occupier) have the power to direct a trespasser to leave and to remove any vehicle or property, subject to this proviso: if they have caravans that (after consultation with the relevant local authorities) there is a suitable pitch available on a site managed by the authority or social housing provider in that area.

208. Focusing more directly on local authorities, section 77 of the CJPOA confers on the local authority a power to direct campers to leave open-air land where it appears to the authority that they are residing in a vehicle within its area, whether on a highway, on unoccupied land or on occupied land without the consent of the occupier. There is no need to establish that these activities have caused damage or disruption. The direction must be served on each person to whom it applies, and that may be achieved by directing it to all occupants of vehicles on the land; and failing other effective service, it may be affixed to the vehicles in a prominent place. Relevant documents should also be displayed on the land in question. It is an offence for persons who know that such an order has been made against them to fail to comply with it.

#### *(vii) Byelaws*

209. There is a measure of agreement by all parties before us that the power to make and enforce byelaws may also have a bearing on the issues before us in this appeal. Byelaws are a form of delegated legislation made by local authorities under an enabling power. They commonly require something to be done or refrained from in a particular area or location. Once implemented, byelaws have the force of law within the areas to which they apply.

210. There is a wide range of powers to make byelaws. By way of example, a general power to make byelaws for good rule and government and for the prevention and suppression of nuisances in their areas is conferred on district councils in England and London borough councils by section 235(1) of the Local Government Act 1972 ("the LGA 1972"). The general confirming authority in relation to byelaws made under this section is the Secretary of State.

211. We would also draw attention to section 15 of the Open Spaces Act 1906 which empowers local authorities in England to make byelaws for the regulation of open spaces, for the imposition of a penalty for breach and for the removal of a person infringing the byelaw by an officer of the local authority or a police constable. Notable too is section 164 of the Public Health Act 1875 (38 & 39 Vict c 55) which confers a power on the local authority to make byelaws for the regulation of public walks and pleasure grounds and for the removal of any person infringing any such byelaw, and under section 183, to impose penalties for breach.

212. Other powers to make byelaws and to impose penalties for breach are conferred on authorities in relation to commons by, for example, the Commons Act 1899.

213. Appropriate authorities are also given powers to make byelaws in relation to nature reserves by the National Parks and Access to the Countryside Act 1949 (as amended by the Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act 2006); in relation to National Parks and areas of outstanding natural beauty under sections 90 and 91 of the 1949 Act (as amended); concerning the protection of country parks under section 41 of the Countryside Act 1968; and for the protection and preservation of other open country under section 17 of the Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2000.

214. We recognise that byelaws are sometimes subjected to detailed and appropriate scrutiny by the courts in assessing whether they are reasonable, certain in their terms and consistent with the general law, and whether the local authority had the power to make them. It is an aspect of the third of these four elements that generally byelaws may only be made if provision for the same purpose is not made under any other enactment. Similarly, a byelaw may be invalidated if repugnant to some basic principle of the common law. Further, as we have seen, the usual method of enforcement of byelaws is a fine although powers to seize and retain property may also be included (see, for example, section 237ZA of the LGA 1972), as may powers to direct removal.

215. The opportunity to make and enforce appropriate elements of this battery of potential byelaws, depending on the nature of the land in issue and the form of the intrusion, may seem at first sight to provide an important and focused way of dealing with unauthorised encampments, and it is a rather striking feature of these proceedings that byelaws have received very little attention from local authorities. Indeed, Wolverhampton City Council has accepted, through counsel, that byelaws were not considered as a means of addressing unauthorised encampments in the areas for which it is responsible. It maintains they are unlikely to be sufficient and effective in the light of (a) the existence of legislation which may render the byelaws inappropriate; (b) the potential effect of criminalising behaviour; (c) the issue of identification of newcomers; and (d) the modest size of any penalty for breach which is unlikely to be an effective deterrent.

216. We readily appreciate that the nature of travelling communities and the respondents to newcomer injunctions may not lend themselves to control by or yield readily to enforcement of these various powers and measures, including byelaws, alone, but we are not persuaded that the use of byelaws or other enforcement action of the kinds we have described can be summarily dismissed. Plainly, we cannot decide in this appeal whether the reaction of Wolverhampton City Council to the use of all of these powers and measures including byelaws is sound or not. We have no doubt, however, that this is a matter that ought to be the subject of careful consideration on the next review of the injunctions in these cases or on the next application for an injunction against persons unknown, including newcomers.

*(viii) A need for review*

217. Various aspects of this discussion merit emphasis at this stage. Local authorities have a range of measures and powers available to them to deal with unlawful encampments. Some but not all involve the enactment and enforcement of byelaws. Many of the offences are punishable with fixed or limited penalties, and some are the subject of specified defences. It may be said that these form part of a comprehensive suite of measures and powers and associated penalties and safeguards which the legislature has considered appropriate to deal with the threat of unauthorised encampments by Gypsies and Travellers. We rather doubt that is so, particularly when dealing with communities of unidentified trespassers including newcomers. But these are undoubtedly matters that must be explored upon the review of these orders.

*(2) Evidence of threat of abusive trespass or planning breach*

218. We now turn to more general matters and safeguards. As we have foreshadowed, any local authority applying for an injunction against persons unknown, including newcomers, in Gypsy and Traveller cases must satisfy the court by full and detailed evidence that there is a compelling justification for the order sought (see para 167(i) above). There must be a strong probability that a tort or breach of planning control or other aspect of public law is to be committed and that this will cause real harm. Further, the threat must be real and imminent. We have no doubt that local authorities are well equipped to prepare this evidence, supported by copies of all relevant documents, just as they have shown themselves to be in making applications for injunctions in this area for very many years.

219. The full disclosure duty is of the greatest importance (see para 167(iii)). We consider that the relevant authority must make full disclosure to the court not just of all the facts and matters upon which it relies but also and importantly, full disclosure of all facts, matters and arguments of which, after reasonable research, it is aware or could with reasonable diligence ascertain and which might affect the decision of the court

whether to grant, maintain or discharge the order in issue, or the terms of the order it is prepared to make or maintain. This is a continuing obligation on any local authority seeking or securing such an order, and it is one it must fulfil having regard to the one-sided nature of the application and the substance of the relief sought. Where relevant information is discovered after the making of the order the local authority may have to put the matter back before the court on a further application.

220. The evidence in support of the application must therefore err on the side of caution; and the court, not the local authority, should be the judge of relevance.

*(3) Identification or other definition of the intended respondents to the application*

221. The actual or intended respondents to the application must be defined as precisely as possible. In so far as it is possible actually to identify persons to whom the order is directed (and who will be enjoined by its terms) by name or in some other way, as Lord Sumption explained in *Cameron*, the local authority ought to do so. The fact that a precautionary injunction is also sought against newcomers or other persons unknown is not of itself a justification for failing properly to identify these persons when it is possible to do so, and serving them with the proceedings and order, if necessary, by seeking an order for substituted service. It is only permissible to seek or maintain an order directed to newcomers or other persons unknown where it is impossible to name or identify them in some other and more precise way. Even where the persons sought to be subjected to the injunction are newcomers, the possibility of identifying them as a class by reference to conduct prior to what would be a breach (and, if necessary, by reference to intention) should be explored and adopted if possible.

*(4) The prohibited acts*

222. It is always important that an injunction spells out clearly and in everyday terms the full extent of the acts it prohibits, and this is particularly so where it is sought against persons unknown, including newcomers. The terms of the injunction - and therefore the prohibited acts - must correspond as closely as possible to the actual or threatened unlawful conduct. Further, the order should extend no further than the minimum necessary to achieve the purpose for which it was granted; and the terms of the order must be sufficiently clear and precise to enable persons affected by it to know what they must not do.

223. Further, if and in so far as the authority seeks to enjoin any conduct which is lawful viewed on its own, this must also be made absolutely clear, and the authority must be prepared to satisfy the court that there is no other more proportionate way of protecting its rights or those of others.



224. It follows but we would nevertheless emphasise that the prohibited acts should not be described in terms of a legal cause of action, such as trespass or nuisance, unless this is unavoidable. They should be defined, so far as possible, in non-technical and readily comprehensible language which a person served with or given notice of the order is capable of understanding without recourse to professional legal advisers.

*(5) Geographical and temporal limits*

225. The need for strict temporal and territorial limits is another important consideration (see para 167(iv)). One of the more controversial aspects of many of the injunctions granted hitherto has been their duration and geographical scope. These have been subjected to serious criticism, at least some of which we consider to be justified. We have considerable doubt as to whether it could ever be justifiable to grant a Gypsy or Traveller injunction which is directed to persons unknown, including newcomers, and extends over the whole of a borough or for significantly more than a year. It is to be remembered that this is an exceptional remedy, and it must be a proportionate response to the unlawful activity to which it is directed. Further, we consider that an injunction which extends borough-wide is likely to leave the Gypsy and Traveller communities with little or no room for manoeuvre, just as Coulson LJ warned might well be the case (see generally, *Bromley*, paras 99-109. Similarly, injunctions of this kind must be reviewed periodically (as Sir Geoffrey Vos MR explained in these appeals at paras 89 and 108) and in our view ought to come to an end (subject to any order of the judge), by effluxion of time in all cases after no more than a year unless an application is made for their renewal. This will give all parties an opportunity to make full and complete disclosure to the court, supported by appropriate evidence, as to how effective the order has been; whether any reasons or grounds for its discharge have emerged; whether there is any proper justification for its continuance; and whether and on what basis a further order ought to be made.

*(6) Advertising the application in advance*

226. We recognise that it would be impossible for a local authority to give effective notice to all newcomers of its intention to make an application for an injunction to prevent unauthorised encampments on its land. That is the basis on which we have proceeded. On the other hand, in the interests of procedural fairness, we consider that any local authority intending to make an application of this kind must take reasonable steps to draw the application to the attention of persons likely to be affected by the injunction sought or with some other genuine and proper interest in the application (see para 167(ii) above). This should be done in sufficient time before the application is heard to allow those persons (or those representing them or their interests) to make focused submissions as to whether it is appropriate for an injunction to be granted and, if it is, as to the terms and conditions of any such relief.

227. Here the following further points may also be relevant. First, local authorities have now developed ways to give effective notice of the grant of such injunctions to those likely to be affected by them, and they do so by the use of notices attached to the land and in other ways as we describe in the next section of this judgment. These same methods, appropriately modified, could be used to give notice of the application itself. As we have also mentioned, local authorities have been urged for some time to establish lines of communication with Traveller and Gypsy communities and those representing them, and all these lines of communication, whether using email, social media, advertisements or some other form, could be used by authorities to give notice to these communities and other interested persons and bodies of any applications they are proposing to make.

228. Secondly, we see merit in requiring any local authority making an application of this kind to explain to the court what steps it has taken to give notice of the application to persons likely to be affected by it or to have a proper interest in it, and of all responses it has received.

229. These are all matters for the judges hearing these applications to consider in light of the particular circumstances of the cases before them, and in this way to allow an appropriate practice to develop.

*(7) Effective notice of the order*

230. We are not concerned in this part of our judgment with whether respondents become party to the proceedings on service of the order upon them, but rather with the obligation on the local authority to take steps actively to draw the order to the attention of all actual and potential respondents; to give any person potentially affected by it full information as to its terms and scope, and the consequences of failing to comply with it; and how any person affected by its terms may make an application for its variation or discharge (again, see para 167(ii) above).

231. Any applicant for such an order must in our view make full and complete disclosure of all the steps it proposes to take (i) to notify all persons likely to be affected by its terms; and (ii) to ascertain the names and addresses of all such persons who are known only by way of description. This will no doubt include placing notices in and around the relevant sites where this is practicable; placing notices on appropriate websites and in relevant publications; and giving notice to relevant community and charitable and other representative groups.

*(8) Liberty to apply to discharge or vary*

232. As we have mentioned, we consider that an order of this kind ought always to include generous liberty to any person affected by its terms to apply to vary or discharge the whole or any part of the order (again, see para 167(ii) above). This is so whether the order is interim or final in form, so that a respondent can challenge the grant of the injunction on any grounds which might have been available at the time of its grant.

*(9) Costs protection*

233. This is a difficult subject, and it is one on which we have received little assistance. We have considerable concern that costs of litigation of this kind are way beyond the means of most if not all Gypsies and Travellers and many interveners, as counsel for the first interveners, Friends of the Earth, submitted. This raises the question whether the court has jurisdiction to make a protective or costs capping order. This is a matter to be considered on another day by the judge making or continuing the order. We can see the benefit of such an order in an appropriate case to ensure that all relevant arguments are properly ventilated, and the court is equipped to give general guidance on the difficult issues to which it may give rise.

*(10) Cross-undertaking*

234. This is another important issue for another day. But a few general points may be made at this stage. It is true that this new form of injunction is not an interim order, and it is not in any sense holding the ring until the final determination of the merits of the claim at trial. Further, so far as the applicant is a public body acting in pursuance of its public duty, a cross undertaking may not in any event be appropriate. Nevertheless, there may be occasions where a cross undertaking is considered appropriate, for reasons such as those given by Warby J in *Birmingham City Council v Afsar* [2019] EWHC 1619 (QB), a protest case. These are matters to be considered on a case-by-case basis, and the applicant must equip the court asked to make or continue the order with the most up-to-date guidance and assistance.

*(11) Protest cases*

235. The emphasis in this discussion has been on newcomer injunctions in Gypsy and Traveller cases and nothing we have said should be taken as prescriptive in relation to newcomer injunctions in other cases, such as those directed at protesters who engage in direct action by, for example, blocking motorways, occupying motorway gantries or occupying HS2's land with the intention of disrupting construction. Each of these activities may, depending on all the circumstances, justify the grant of an injunction

against persons unknown, including newcomers. Any of these persons who have notice of the order will be bound by it, just as effectively as the injunction in the proceedings the subject of this appeal has bound newcomer Gypsies and Travellers.

236. Counsel for the Secretary of State for Transport has submitted and we accept that each of these cases has called for a full and careful assessment of the justification for the order sought, the rights which are or may be interfered with by the grant of the order, and the proportionality of that interference. Again, in so far as the applicant seeks an injunction against newcomers, the judge must be satisfied there is a compelling need for the order. Often the circumstances of these cases vary significantly one from another in terms of the range and number of people who may be affected by the making or refusal of the injunction sought; the legal right to be protected; the illegality to be prevented; and the rights of the respondents to the application. The duration and geographical scope of the injunction necessary to protect the applicant's rights in any particular case are ultimately matters for the judge having regard to the general principles we have explained.

## *(12) Conclusion*

237. There is nothing in this consideration which calls into question the development of newcomer injunctions as a matter of principle, and we are satisfied they have been and remain a valuable and proportionate remedy in appropriate cases. But we also have no doubt that the various matters to which we have referred must be given full consideration in the particular proceedings the subject of these appeals, if necessary at an appropriate and early review.

## *6. Outcome*

238. For the reasons given above we would dismiss this appeal. Those reasons differ significantly from those given by the Court of Appeal, but we consider that the orders which they made were correct. There follows a short summary of our conclusions:

(i) The court has jurisdiction (in the sense of power) to grant an injunction against 'newcomers', that is, persons who at the time of the grant of the injunction are neither defendants nor identifiable, and who are described in the order only as persons unknown. The injunction may be granted on an interim or final basis, necessarily on an application without notice.

(ii) Such an injunction (a "newcomer injunction") will be effective to bind anyone who has notice of it while it remains in force, even though that person had no intention and had made no threat to do the act prohibited at the time



when the injunction was granted and was therefore someone against whom, at that time, the applicant had no cause of action. It is inherently an order with effect contra mundum, and is not to be justified on the basis that those who disobey it automatically become defendants.

(iii) In deciding whether to grant a newcomer injunction and, if so, upon what terms, the court will be guided by principles of justice and equity and, in particular:

- (a) that equity provides a remedy where the others available under the law are inadequate to vindicate or protect the rights in issue.
- (b) That equity looks to the substance rather than to the form.
- (c) That equity takes an essentially flexible approach to the formulation of a remedy.
- (d) That equity has not been constrained by hard rules or procedure in fashioning a remedy to suit new circumstances.

These principles may be discerned in action in the remarkable development of the injunction as a remedy during the last 50 years.

(iv) In deciding whether to grant a newcomer injunction, the application of those principles in the context of trespass and breach of planning control by Travellers will be likely to require an applicant:

- (a) to demonstrate a compelling need for the protection of civil rights or the enforcement of public law not adequately met by any other remedies (including statutory remedies) available to the applicant.
- (b) to build into the application and into the order sought procedural protection for the rights (including Convention rights) of the newcomers affected by the order, sufficient to overcome the potential for injustice arising from the fact that, as against newcomers, the application will necessarily be made without notice to them. Those protections are likely to include advertisement of an intended application so as to alert potentially affected Travellers and bodies which may be able to represent their interests at the hearing of the application, full provision for liberty to

persons affected to apply to vary or discharge the order without having to show a change of circumstances, together with temporal and geographical limits on the scope of the order so as to ensure that it is proportional to the rights and interests sought to be protected.

(c) to comply in full with the disclosure duty which attaches to the making of a without notice application, including bringing to the attention of the court any matter which (after due research) the applicant considers that a newcomer might wish to raise by way of opposition to the making of the order.

(d) to show that it is just and convenient in all the circumstances that the order sought should be made.

(v) If those considerations are adhered to, there is no reason in principle why newcomer injunctions should not be granted.



## Press Summary

29 November 2023

### **Wolverhampton City Council and others (Respondents) v London Gypsies and Travellers and others (Appellants)**

**[2023] UKSC 47**

*On appeal from [2022] EWCA Civ 13*

**Justices:** Lord Reed (President), Lord Hodge (Deputy President), Lord Lloyd-Jones, Lord Briggs, Lord Kitchin

#### **Background to the Appeal**

This appeal concerns injunctions obtained by local authorities to prevent unauthorised encampments by Gypsies and Travellers. An injunction is a court order that requires the persons to whom it is addressed to do, or refrain from doing, a specified act. In this appeal, the Supreme Court is asked to decide whether the court has the power to grant injunctions against persons who are unknown and unidentified at the date of the grant of the injunction, and who have not yet performed, or even threatened to perform, the acts which the injunction prohibits. These persons are known as “**newcomers**” and the injunctions made against them as “**newcomer injunctions**”.

Between 2015 and 2020, 38 different local authorities, or groups of local authorities, obtained injunctions designed to prevent Gypsies and Travellers from camping on local authority land without permission. The local authorities relied on a range of statutory provisions, including section 187B of the Town and Country Planning Act 1990 which enables the court to grant an injunction to restrain an actual or anticipated breach of planning control. Some of the local authorities also relied on common law causes of action, such as trespass.

The injunctions were addressed to “persons unknown” because the Gypsies and Travellers who might wish to camp on a particular site could not generally be identified in advance. At the time the injunctions were granted, these unknown persons, or newcomers, had not yet committed, or threatened to commit, any breach of planning control, trespass or other relevant unlawful activity. The local authorities obtained the injunctions without notifying any other party, at hearings where the interests of Gypsies and Travellers were not represented. Once obtained, copies of the injunctions were displayed in prominent locations on each of the relevant sites.

From around mid-2020, the local authorities made applications to extend or vary injunctions which were coming to an end. After a hearing in one of these cases, the High Court judge

decided that there was a need to review all newcomer injunctions affecting Gypsies and Travellers. He gave the appellants – (i) London Gypsies and Travellers, (ii) Friends, Families and Travellers, and (iii) Derbyshire Gypsy Liaison Group – permission to intervene so that the interests of Gypsies and Travellers could be represented. Following the review hearing, the judge concluded that the court did not have the power to grant newcomer injunctions, except on a short-term, interim basis. He therefore made a series of orders discharging the newcomer injunctions obtained by the local authorities.

The Court of Appeal held that the court had the power to grant newcomer injunctions, and allowed the local authorities' appeal. The appellants now appeal to the Supreme Court.

## **Judgment**

The Supreme Court unanimously dismisses the appellants' appeal. It holds that the court has power to grant newcomer injunctions. However, it should only exercise this power in circumstances where there is a compelling need to protect civil rights or to enforce public law that is not adequately met by any other available remedies. In addition, newcomer injunctions should only be made subject to procedural safeguards designed to protect newcomers' rights. Lord Reed, Lord Briggs and Lord Kitchin give a joint judgment, with which the other members of the Court agree.

## **Reasons for the Judgment**

Newcomer injunctions are a wholly new form of injunction, which are granted without prior notice against persons who cannot be known at the time the order is made. They therefore potentially apply to anyone in the world [142]-[144].

In the context of Gypsies and Travellers, newcomer injunctions are generally made in cases where the affected Gypsies and Travellers are unlikely to have any right or liberty to set up unauthorised encampments on the relevant local authority land. The injunctions therefore seek to enforce the local authorities' legal rights in proceedings where there is no real dispute to be resolved. Experience has shown that the usual processes of eviction, or even injunction, against named Gypsies and Travellers are inadequate because, by the time the local authority has commenced proceedings, the original group will often have left and been replaced by others, against whom the proceedings are of no effect. Local authorities therefore seek newcomer injunctions because they provide an effective means of vindicating their legal rights. Even when they are interim in form, newcomer injunctions operate in substance against newcomers on a medium to long-term basis, rather than as an emergency short-term measure to protect local authorities' rights pending a later trial process [139], [142]-[144].

The court has jurisdiction, or power, to grant newcomer injunctions because its power to grant injunctions is unlimited, subject to any relevant statutory restrictions. The power is equitable in origin, and has been confirmed and restated by Parliament in section 37(1) of the Senior Courts Act 1981 [16]-[18], [145]-[146]. The court's power to grant injunctions is not limited to pre-existing, established categories. Injunctions may be granted in new circumstances as and when required by the principles of justice and equity which underpin them. This is demonstrated by the courts' development of several new kinds of injunction over the last 50 years, including freezing injunctions, search orders, third party disclosure orders, internet blocking orders, and anti-suit injunctions [19]-[22], [147]-[148].

The question for the Supreme Court is, therefore, whether the court should, as a matter of principle and practice, grant newcomer injunctions and, if so, on what basis and subject to what safeguards. The Court answers this question by reference to equitable principles, which derive from the important role of equity in putting right defects or inadequacies in the common law. First, where there is a right, there should be a remedy to fit that right. Secondly, equity looks



to the substance rather than the form. Thirdly, equity operates flexibly and responds to changes in circumstances over time. Fourthly, subject to the requirements of justice and convenience, equity is not constrained by any limiting rule in fashioning a remedy to suit new circumstances [149]-[153], [238 (iii)].

The Court considers, and rejects, a number of objections to the grant of newcomer injunctions [23]-[56], [154]-[166], [168]-[185]. It concludes that there is no reason why newcomer injunctions should never be granted, in principle. Newcomer injunctions are a valuable and proportionate remedy in appropriate cases. However, this does not mean that it will be appropriate for the court to grant a newcomer injunction in every case. In deciding whether it should grant a newcomer injunction, the court should have regard to the equitable principles described above, which require that newcomer injunctions should only be granted in certain circumstances, and subject to certain safeguards [167], [186], [237]-[238].

The applicable principles and safeguards will evolve over time in the light of the experience of the courts where applications for newcomer injunctions are made [187]. However, newcomer injunctions to prohibit unauthorised encampments by Gypsies and Travellers are only likely to be justified if, first, the applicant local authority has demonstrated that, on the available evidence, there is a compelling need to protect civil rights or enforce public law that is not adequately met by any other remedies [167(i)], [188]-[220], [238(iv)(a)]. Secondly, because newcomer injunctions are made without notifying the affected newcomers, procedural safeguards must be built into both the application and the court order. The application for the injunction should be advertised widely so that those likely to be affected by it (or bodies representing their interests like the appellants) are given a fair opportunity to make representations before the injunction is made. Once the injunction has been granted, it must be displayed in a prominent location at the affected site. Newcomers who become aware of it should have notified clearly to them the right to apply to court to have it varied or set aside, without having to show that circumstances have changed [167(ii)], [226]-[232], [238(iv)(b)]. Thirdly, because the interests of Gypsies and Travellers are not typically represented at the hearings where newcomer injunctions are granted, the applicant local authorities will be obliged to comply with a strict duty which requires them to disclose to the court (after due research) any matter which a newcomer might raise to oppose the making of the order [167(iii)], [219], [238(iv)(c)]. Fourthly, newcomer injunctions should be limited so that they do not apply for a disproportionately long time period or to a disproportionately wide geographical area [167(iv)], [225], [238(iv)(b)]. Finally, the court must be satisfied that it is, on the particular facts of the case, just and convenient that a newcomer injunction is granted [167(v)], [238(iv)(d)].

*References in square brackets are to paragraphs in the judgment.*

**NOTE:**

**This summary is provided to assist in understanding the Court's decision. It does not form part of the reasons for the decision. The full judgment of the Court is the only authoritative document. Judgments are public documents and are available at: [Decided cases - The Supreme Court](#)**

## I. Other Judgments Including Reasons for Granting Substantive Injunction



Neutral Citation Number: [2024] EWHC 2273 (KB)

Case Nos: KB-2022-BHM-000188  
KB-2022-BHM-000221

**IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE**  
**KING'S BENCH DIVISION**

Birmingham Civil Justice Centre  
33 Bull Street  
Birmingham  
B4 6DS

Date: 03/09/2024

**Before :**

**MR JUSTICE JULIAN KNOWLES**

-----

**Between :**

- (1) WOLVERHAMPTON CITY COUNCIL**
- (2) DUDLEY METROPOLITAN  
BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (3) SANDWELL METROPOLITAN  
BOROUGH COUNCIL**
- (4) WALSALL METROPOLITAN  
BOROUGH COUNCIL**

**Claimants**

**- and -**

- (1) PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO  
PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS  
OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING  
OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE  
BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SOME  
OF THOSE PRESENT ENGAGE IN  
MOTOR RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR  
OTHER DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE  
DRIVING**

**Defendants**

- (2) PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO  
PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS  
OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING  
OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE  
BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) WITH THE**

**INTENTION OR EXPECTATION  
THAT SOME OF THOSE PRESENT WILL  
ENGAGE IN MOTOR RACING OR  
MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER  
DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE  
DRIVING**

**(3) PERSONS UNKNOWN PROMOTING  
ORGANISING PUBLICISING (BY ANY  
MEANS WHATSOEVER) ANY  
GATHERING BETWEEN THE HOURS OF  
3:00PM AND 7:00AM OF 2 OR MORE  
PERSONS WITH THE INTENTION OR  
EXPECTATION THAT SOME OF THOSE  
PRESENT WILL ENGAGE IN MOTOR  
RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER  
DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE  
DRIVING WITHIN THE BLACK  
COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON PLAN A  
(ATTACHED TO THE INJUNCTION)**

**(4) PERSONS UNKNOWN BEING  
DRIVERS, RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN  
OR ON MOTOR VEHICLE(S) WHO  
PARTICIPATE BETWEEN THE HOURS  
OF 3:00PM AND 7:00AM IN A GATHERING  
OF 2 OR MORE PERSONS WITHIN THE  
BLACK COUNTRY AREA SHOWN ON  
PLAN A (ATTACHED) AT WHICH SUCH  
DEFENDANTS ENGAGE IN MOTOR  
RACING OR MOTOR STUNTS OR OTHER  
DANGEROUS OR OBSTRUCTIVE  
DRIVING**

**(5) ANTHONY PAUL GALE**

**(6) WIKTORIA SCZCUBLINSKA**

**(7) ISA IQBAL**

**(8) MASON PHELPS**

**(9) REBECCA RICHOLD**

**And between:**

**Case: KB-  
2022-BHM-  
000221**

**BIRMINGHAM CITY COUNCIL**

**Claimant**

**and**

**(1) AHZI NAGMADIN**



**(4) RASHANI REID**

**(5) THOMAS WHITTAKER**

**(6) ARTHUR ROGERS**

**(7) ABC**

**(8) PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE OR INTEND TO PARTICIPATE IN STREET-CRUISES IN BIRMINGHAM, AS CAR DRIVERS, MOTORCYCLE RIDERS, PASSENGERS AND/OR SPECTATORS**

**(9) PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO, OR WHO INTEND TO, ORGANISE, PROMOTE OR PUBLICISE STREET CRUISES IN BIRMINGHAM**

**(10) PERSONS UNKNOWN WHO PARTICIPATE OR INTEND TO PARTICIPATE IN STREET CRUISES IN BIRMINGHAM AS CAR DRIVERS, MOTORCYCLE RIDERS OR PASSENGERS IN MOTOR CARS OR ON MOTORCYCLES**

**(11) MR MOHAMMED WAJAHAS SHABBIR**

**(12) ZOE LLOYD**

**(13) CALLUM BLUNDERFIELD**

**(14) GURBINDER SINGH SAHOTA**

**(15) CONNOR HILL**

**(16) ASIM RAHMAN**

**(17) AMAN KAYANI**

**(18) ADHNAN MOHAMMED**

**(19) MOHAMMED DAANYAAL**

**(20) BRADLEY HAYES**

-----  
-----

**The Defendants did not appear and were not represented**

**Jonathan Manning and Charlotte Crocombe (instructed by Birmingham City Council) for  
Birmingham City Council  
D2 appeared in order to give an undertaking to the Court**

**Hearing date: 27 February 2024**

-----  
**Approved Judgment**

This judgment was handed down remotely at 10:30 on 3 September 2024 by circulation to the parties or their representatives by e-mail and by release to the National Archives.

.....

## Mr Justice Julian Knowles:

### Introduction

1. On 27 February 2024 I granted injunctions on the application of the Claimants (Cs) in the two cases captioned above, made pursuant to s 222, Local Government Act 1972, and s 130, Highways Act 1980 (amongst other provisions), and I made other ancillary orders, including powers of arrest under s 27(3), Police and Justice Act 2006, and an order joining the Ninth Defendant in KB-2022-BHM-000188 (the *Wolverhampton* et al case).
2. Save in one respect, none of the Defendants (Ds) appeared, and neither the Court, nor Cs, had received any notification that any other person wished to be joined as a party or to be heard. The one exception was D2, in KB-2022-BHM-000221 (the *Birmingham* case), who attended in order to give an appropriate undertaking, which I accepted.
3. I granted the injunctions to restrain what is euphemistically known as ‘car cruising’. I will say more about what this is in a moment.
4. These proceedings began in December 2022 under CPR Part 8. Hill J granted interim injunctions and powers of arrest on an urgent basis in orders sealed on 22 December 2022. Her judgment is reported at [2023] EWHC 56 (KB).
5. Freedman J continued the injunctions following a review hearing on 13 February 2023: see [2023] EWHC 722 (KB).
6. Since then, there have been further review hearings at which the injunctions have been continued and amended, as well as other hearings. There have also been committal proceedings for breaches of the injunction.
7. A substantial quantity of evidence was filed for the hearing. However, in the circumstances, it is not necessary to set out the detail of this. I read the necessary material in advance of the hearing and I heard from several of Cs’ witnesses at the hearing, who largely adopted their statements. The evidence was not disputed.
8. In short, I was wholly satisfied at the end of the hearing that it was appropriate to make the orders sought by Cs. These are my reasons.

### The conduct to be restrained

9. ‘Car cruising’, or ‘street cruising’, was described by Bean LJ in *Sharif v Birmingham City Council* [2020] EWCA Civ 1488, [1], as referring to a ‘... form of anti-social behaviour which has apparently become a widespread problem in the West Midlands in particular.’ That said, other areas of the country have also been affected by similar behaviour. In [3] he said:

“Street cruising is not a statutory term. It was defined in a schedule to Judge Worster's order as follows:-

‘Street-Cruise’

1. "Street-Cruise" means a congregation of the drivers of 2 or more motor-vehicles (including motor-cycles) on the public highway or at any place to which the public have access within the Claimant's local government area (known as the City of Birmingham) as shown delineated in blue on the map at Schedule 1, at which any person, whether or not a driver or rider, performs any of the activities set out at para.2 below, so as, by such conduct, to cause any of the following:

- (i) excessive noise;
- (ii) danger to other road users (including pedestrians);
- (iii) damage or the risk of damage to private property;
- (iv) litter;
- (v) any nuisance to another person not participating in the street-cruise.

2. The activities referred to at para.1, above, are:

- (i) driving or riding at excessive speed, or otherwise dangerously;
- (ii) driving or riding in convoy;
- (iii) racing against other motor-vehicles;
- (iv) performing stunts in or on motor-vehicles;
- (v) sounding horns or playing radios;
- (vi) dropping litter;
- (vii) supplying or using illegal drugs;
- (viii) urinating in public;
- (ix) shouting or swearing at, or abusing, threatening or otherwise intimidating another person;
- (x) obstruction of any other road-user.

‘Participating in a Street-Cruise’

3. A person participates in a street-cruise whether or not he is the driver or rider of, or passenger in or on, a motor-vehicle, if he is present and performs or encourages any other person to perform any activity to which paras. 1-2



above apply, and the term "participating in a street-cruise" shall be interpreted accordingly.'

10. In her judgment in the present case at [5], Hill J described the behaviour in question thus:

"5. ... it involves ... gatherings of two or more people where some of those present engage in motor racing, motor stunts or other dangerous or obstructive driving. Street cruises also attract participants who, whether or not they are taking part in the driving or riding, support or encourage others to do so, play loud music, rev their engines, show off their own cars, and engage in other similar antisocial activities. These activities are highly dangerous, having caused serious injury and, in some cases, fatalities. The activities taking place at these cruises are frequently unlawful."

11. Paragraphs 2(2) and 2(4) of Cs' Particulars of Claim (PoC) in the *Wolverhampton et al* case (Version 5, dated 29 January 2024) define 'car cruising' and 'stunts' as follows:

"(2) 'Car Cruising' organised or impromptu events at which drivers of cars race, perform driving stunts, drive dangerously and drive in convoy. Such activities may be noisy, dangerous and illegal, obstructing highways and the premises bordering them, damaging property and putting the safety of spectators and other persons at risk.

...

(4) 'Stunts' Driving manoeuvres often undertaken as part of car cruising including:

(a) 'Burnouts' Causing a vehicle to destroy its tyres by applying power to the drive wheels while braking so as to remain in place while the wheels revolve at speed.

(b) 'Donuts/Donutting' Causing a vehicle to rotate around a fixed point (normally the front axle) while not moving-off causing noise, smoke and tyre marks to be created.

(c) 'Drifting' Turning by placing the vehicle in a skid so that most sideways motion is due to the skid not any significant steering input.

(d) 'Undertaking' passing a vehicle on its nearside so as to overtake in circumstances not permitted by the Highway Code."

12. As I remarked at the hearing, so-called car cruising is often, in reality, organised dangerous driving. Although sometimes the gatherings in question occur impromptu, they are often organised in advance via social media and in other ways.
13. The present applications have been brought by local authorities whose areas, and whose residents, have been particularly affected by this sort of behaviour. The evidence graphically illustrates the real misery it causes in terms of noise, pollution and danger.
14. In preparing this judgment (and in preparing for the hearing) I (have) carefully considered the judgments of Hill J and Freedman J in particular. Parts of this judgment have been gratefully adapted from parts of their analysis and this judgment should therefore be read alongside these earlier judgments. As I shall explain, since the date of their judgments the law has moved on. I have therefore considered matters in light of the relevant up-to-date principles.

### **History and background to the present applications**

15. This is fully set out in the judgment of Hill J in particular.
16. Injunctions to prevent car cruising were originally granted on Cs' application in 2014 and 2016. These ran until the early 2020s.
17. Towards the end of that period and subsequently, the law relating to injunctions against groups of unknown persons who engage in unlawful conduct began to develop. These cases sometimes, but not always, involved groups of people involved in protests.
18. The first relevant decision for present purposes was that of Nicklin J in *London Borough of Barking and Dagenham v Persons Unknown* [2021] EWHC 1201 (QB) (handed down on 12 May 2021). His decision was appealed to the Court of Appeal, which gave judgment on 13 January 2022: [2023] QB 295. The matter went to the Supreme Court, which handed down its judgment on 29 November 2023: *Wolverhampton City Council and others v London Gypsies and Travellers and others* [2024] 2 WLR 45.
19. In light of these developments, Cs rightly took the view that the legal landscape had altered considerably, and that fresh applications for injunctions would be more appropriate than attempting to amend and extend the original injunctions.
20. Cs' case as now presented is that those injunctions caused or contributed to a substantial reduction in car cruising in their areas and that the committal proceedings brought for breach of them served as a deterrent to persons contemplating engaging in car cruising. The problem however has not gone away. They therefore argue that fresh injunctions should be granted in order to maintain that broad success and that the grant of an injunction is appropriate and justified under the principles enunciated by the Supreme Court in *Wolverhampton City Council* and applied in similar comparable cases since. I will consider these principles later.

## **Cs' cause of action**

21. Cs bring their claims for an injunction in order to enforce their statutory duties in relation to use of the highway and to prevent crime. They say that the injunction is necessary to protect the rights of the public to the lawful use and enjoyment of highways within their respective areas. The principal cause of action is public nuisance, with the constituent parts of the infringing conduct also being, in large measure, criminal in nature.

22. Paragraphs 17-20 of the PoC in the *Wolverhampton* et al case aver:

“17. By section 130, Highways Act 1980, the Claimants are under a duty to assert and protect the rights of the public to the use and enjoyment of any highway for which they are the highway authority. The injunctive relief sought in these proceedings is necessary to protect the rights of the public to the use and enjoyment of highways within the Claimants' districts.

18. By section 6 of the Crime and Disorder Act 1998, local authorities must formulate and implement, inter alia, a strategy for the reduction of crime and disorder in their areas (including anti-social and other behaviour adversely affecting the local environment), which strategy the authorities must keep under review for the purposes of monitoring its effectiveness and making any necessary or expedient changes.

19. Section 17(1) Crime and Disorder Act 1998 provides that:

“Without prejudice to any other obligation imposed on it, it shall be the duty of each authority to which this section applies to exercise its various functions with due regard to the likely effect of the exercise of those functions on, and the need to do all that it reasonably can to prevent, crime and disorder in its area.”

20. The Claimants contend that taking measures to combat car cruising falls within and forms part of their statutory function (set out above) to reduce crime and disorder in their areas.”

23. Paragraphs 21-25C and 30 plead as follows:

“21. The Claimants will rely upon the witness statements filed with this Claim Form and those filed in support of the adjourned application to extend the Original Injunction.

22. In summary the Claimants aver that:

(1) Persons participating in car cruising meet on highways and areas adjacent to highways. Such areas include industrial estates and car parks.

(2) The locations for such meetings vary but are to be found throughout the Black Country.

(3) Such meetings may be publicised in advance via social media or word of mouth or may be impromptu.

(4) At such meetings some or all of conduct set out above takes place.

(5) Such conduct affects the safety, comfort, well-being and livelihoods of inhabitants of the Black Country.

(6) Such conduct diverts the resources of the Police, Ambulance Service and hospitals away from other legitimate matters.

23. The Original Injunction was effective in reducing and inhibiting car cruising.

24. Since 2 February 2021 car cruising has again increased with more events and larger numbers of spectators at such events. The Police are receiving an increased volume of calls relating to such activities.

25. Such increased activity has continued following the relaxation of restrictions on social gatherings imposed during the covid-19 pandemic. There appears to be a growing perception among those who engage in car cruising that the Claimants and the Police are impotent to restrict the activity.

25A The conduct described above frequently involves the commission of criminal offences which is deliberate and which cannot adequately be prevented or restrained by the use of criminal law sanctions.

25B Such offences may include but are not limited to:

(1) Dangerous driving;

(2) Speeding;

(3) Racing;

(4) Driving without insurance

25C The said conduct is also tortious and, in particular, constitutes a public nuisance.



...

30. The Claimants aver that car cruising causes and is capable of causing nuisance or annoyance to persons in the Black Country and that [the] car cruising creates a significant risk of harm to such persons.”

#### **The position as it was before Hill J**

24. I make clear, for the avoidance of doubt, that I have considered matters afresh. That said, I do not intend to repeat unnecessarily matters covered by Hill J and Freedman J.
25. The matter came before Hill J in December 2022 by way of an application for urgent relief. She summarised the position as follows.
26. The urgency was based in part upon a fatal accident on 20 November 2022, where two people who had been spectators at a car cruising event were killed when a car went out of control and into a crowd of spectators. The evidence showed that as at that date the police were anticipating an upsurge in car cruising events over the Christmas 2022 period. The previous year had seen a similar upsurge involving hundreds of vehicles, as well as other criminal behaviour such as criminal damage. The judge accepted that the evidence showed that there was ‘a very real and substantial risk of death or serious injury in the coming days due to car cruising’ (at [46]).
27. Hill J said that the evidence showed that the original injunctions had caused or contributed to a substantial reduction in car cruising in Cs’ areas, and that the committal proceedings brought for breaches had served as a deterrent to persons contemplating engaging in it.
28. She also found that the evidence showed that there had been a marked increase in car cruising since the lapse of those injunctions.

#### **The up to date evidence before me**

29. The material filed for the hearing runs to many volumes. I heard live evidence from: Pardip Nagra, Anti-Social Behaviour Team Leader of Wolverhampton Homes; Paul Brown, communications Manager in the communications at Wolverhampton City Council; and PC Mark Campbell, the subject lead for Operation Hercules, which is the West Midlands Police tactical approach to car cruising. They all adopted their witness statements as being true.
30. I am satisfied from the evidence I read and heard that the injunctions sought are necessary to restrain illegal and dangerous driving, with all its attendant consequences, both potential and real.
31. The evidence shows that whilst the situation has improved since the new injunctions were granted in December 2022, car cruising is still occurring, despite the injunctions. No-one argued to the contrary. For the reasons set out

in the evidence, and those below, I am satisfied that possible alternative remedies are likely to be impractical or ineffective.

## Legal principles

### *The Court's general injunctive power*

32. Under the Senior Courts Act 1981, s 37:

“(1) The High Court may by order (whether interlocutory or final) grant an injunction ... in all cases in which it appears to the court to be just and convenient to do so.”

### *The test for precautionary relief, and the 'B&Q' and 'Bovis' criteria*

33. These applications are - at least in part - for precautionary relief, or in the Latin, *quia timet* (although Latin is no longer to be used: *London Borough of Barking and Dagenham v Persons Unknown* [2023] QB 295, [8]), to prevent future car cruising. Cs submit that the evidence clearly shows that this will increasingly happen if not restrained.

34. The test for precautionary relief is whether there is an imminent and real risk of harm: *Ineos Upstream Ltd v Persons Unknown* [2019] 4 WLR 100, [34(1)] (Court of Appeal) and the first instance decision of Morgan J: [2017] EWHC 2945 (Ch), [88]. See also *High Speed Two (HS2) Limited v Four Categories of Persons Unknown* [2022] EWHC 2360 (QB), [99]-[101]. ‘Imminent’ in this context simply means ‘not premature’: *Hooper v Rogers* [1975] Ch 43, 49. I am satisfied that these applications are not premature.

35. As I have said, the claims are principally put on the basis that car cruising is a public nuisance, namely, a nuisance which materially affects the reasonable comfort and convenience of life of a class of His Majesty's subjects: *Attorney General v PYA Quarries Ltd* [1952] QB 169, 184.

36. Cs have various powers enabling them to bring proceedings to restrain such a nuisance. One of these powers is the Local Governments Act 1972, s 222. This provides that a local authority may bring civil proceedings in its own name where it considers it, ‘...expedient for the promotion or the protection of the interests of the inhabitants of its area.’

37. As to this power, in *Stoke-On-Trent City Council v B&Q (Retail) Ltd* [1984] 1 Ch 1, 23B, Lawton LJ observed that it is:

“In everyone's interest, and particularly so in urban areas, that a local authority should do what it can within its powers to establish and maintain an ambience of a law-abiding community and what should be done for this purpose is for the local authority to decide.”

38. As I have said, much of what Cs seek to restrain amounts to criminal offences. In *City of London Corporation v Bovis Construction Ltd (No 2)* [1992] 3 All ER 697, the Court of Appeal considered an injunction granted under s 222 to tackle

nuisance caused by noise, which on the facts was also a criminal offence. Bingham LJ (as he then was) said this at p714:

“It is made plain by the highest authority that the jurisdiction to grant an injunction in support of the criminal law is exceptional and one of great delicacy to be exercised with caution (*Gouriet v Union of Post Office Workers* [1977] 3 All ER 70 at 83, 91, 99, 117, [1978] AC 435 at 481, 491, 500, 521). Where, as in the present case, Parliament has shown a clear intention that the criminal law shall be the means of enforcing compliance with a statute, the reasons for such caution are plain and were fully explained by their Lordships in *Gouriet*. The criminal law should ordinarily be pursued as the primary means of enforcement. The case law shows that the archetypal case in which this jurisdiction is exercised is one in which a criminal penalty has in practice proved hopelessly inadequate to enforce compliance ...

...

The guiding principles must I think be:

(1) that the jurisdiction is to be invoked and exercised exceptionally and with great caution ...;

(2) that there must certainly be something more than mere infringement of the criminal law before the assistance of civil proceedings can be invoked and accorded for the protection or promotion of the interests of the inhabitants of the area: see [*Stoke-on-Trent City Council v B & Q (Retail) Ltd* [1984] AC 754 at 767B, 776C], and *Wychavon District Council v Midland Enterprises (Special Events) Ltd* (1986) 86 LGR 83, 87; and

(3) that the essential foundation for the exercise of the court's discretion to grant an injunction is not that the offender is deliberately and flagrantly flouting the law but the need to draw the inference that the defendant's unlawful operations will continue unless and until effectively restrained by the law and that nothing short of an injunction will be effective to restrain them ...”

39. Cs also have a duty under the Highways Act 1982, s 130, to assert and protect the rights of the public to the use and enjoyment of the highway, which is reinforced in s 130(5) by the power to institute proceedings. In addition, they have a power under the Localism Act 2011, s 1, to do anything that individuals with full capacity generally may do in any way whatever and unlimited by the existence of any other power of the authority which to any extent overlaps with that general power.

40. Based on the evidence provided by Cs, I am satisfied not only that those who engage in car cruising are deliberately, intentionally and flagrantly flouting the law, but that they will continue to do so unless and until effectively restrained by an injunction, and that nothing short of an injunction will be effective to restrain them. I take fully on board Bingham LJ's principles. However, I am satisfied that they are met in this case.
41. This conclusion is supported by the observation of Bean LJ in *Sharif* at [42] about the 2016 *Birmingham* car cruising injunction to the effect that:

“Judge Worster and Judge McKenna were well entitled to conclude, in the words of Bingham LJ's third criterion in *Bovis*, that car cruising in the Birmingham area would continue unless and until effectively restrained by the law, and that nothing short of an injunction would be effective to restrain them. I regard this is a classic case for the granting of an injunction.”
42. It is a feature of these applications that they seek borough-wide injunctions. This was a point considered by Hill J. Suffice to say I adopt the analysis in [56]-[57] of her judgment.
43. So far as the injunctions infringe or may infringe Ds' Convention right of freedom of assembly under Article 11(1), I am satisfied that this is a necessary and proportionate restriction on that right whose purpose is (*per* Article 11(2)): maintenance of public safety; the prevention of disorder and crime; and the protection of the rights and freedoms of others.

### **The 'persons unknown' aspects of Cs' applications**

44. I now come to the aspect of Cs' application which has been most affected by the developments in the law since 2021 that I referred to earlier.
45. It is necessary for me to consider whether it is appropriate to grant an injunction in the terms sought against groups of unknown persons including those whose identities were not known or knowable. This requires consideration of the principles set out by the Supreme Court in the *Wolverhampton Travellers* case. These have been applied in a number of subsequent 'persons unknown' or 'newcomer' injunction cases including *Jockey Club Racecourses Ltd v Persons Unknown* [2024] EWHC 1786 (Ch); *Exolum Pipeline System Ltd and others v Persons Unknown* [2024] EWHC 1015 (KB); *Valero Energy Ltd v Persons Unknown* [2024] EWHC 134 (KB); and *Multiplex Construction Europe Ltd v Persons Unknown* [2024] EWHC 239 (KB).

### *Principles*

46. In *Wolverhampton Travellers*, under the heading 'The problem', Lord Reed, Lord Briggs and Lord Kitchin (with whom Lord Hodge and Lord Lloyd-Jones agreed) described the context of the case as follows:

“1. This appeal concerns a number of conjoined cases in which injunctions were sought by local authorities to



prevent unauthorised encampments by Gypsies and Travellers. Since the members of a group of Gypsies or Travellers who might in future camp in a particular place cannot generally be identified in advance, few if any of the defendants to the proceedings were identifiable at the time when the injunctions were sought and granted. Instead, the defendants were described in the claim forms as ‘persons unknown’, and the injunctions similarly enjoined ‘persons unknown’. In some cases, there was no further description of the defendants in the claim form, and the court’s order contained no further information about the persons enjoined. In other cases, the defendants were described in the claim form by reference to the conduct which the claimants sought to have prohibited, and the injunctions were addressed to persons who behaved in the manner from which they were ordered to refrain.

2. In these circumstances, the appeal raises the question whether (and if so, on what basis, and subject to what safeguards) the court has the power to grant an injunction which binds persons who are not identifiable at the time when the order is granted, and who have not at that time infringed or threatened to infringe any right or duty which the claimant seeks to enforce, but may do so at a later date: ‘newcomers’, as they have been described in these proceedings.

3. Although the appeal arises in the context of unlawful encampments by Gypsies and Travellers, the issues raised have a wider significance. The availability of injunctions against newcomers has become an increasingly important issue in many contexts, including industrial picketing, environmental and other protests, breaches of confidence, breaches of intellectual property rights, and a wide variety of unlawful activities related to social media. The issue is liable to arise whenever there is a potential conflict between the maintenance of private or public rights and the future behaviour of individuals who cannot be identified in advance. Recent years have seen a marked increase in the incidence of applications for injunctions of this kind. The advent of the internet, enabling wrongdoers to violate private or public rights behind a veil of anonymity, has also made the availability of injunctions against unidentified persons an increasingly significant question. If injunctions are available only against identifiable individuals, then the anonymity of wrongdoers operating online risks conferring upon them an immunity from the operation of the law.”

47. I have taken the following summary of the effect of the *Wolverhampton Travellers* case from the judgment of Sir Anthony Mann (sitting as a judge of

the High Court) in the *Jockey Club* case which, at the time of writing, is the most recent application of *Wolverhampton* I have been able to find. Although this judgment was given after the hearing before me, it does not state any new principles but contains a helpful up to date summary of the relevant pre-existing jurisprudence as it was at the date of that hearing.

48. The Supreme Court analysed the jurisdiction to grant injunctions against newcomers, and found that injunctions which in other contexts would be regarded as ‘final’ (as opposed to interim) were not in fact properly so regarded but were of a distinct kind. After an extensive review of authority the Court held:

“139 ... In sympathy with the Court of Appeal on this point we consider that this constant focus upon the duality of interim and final injunctions is ultimately unhelpful as an analytical tool for solving the problem of injunctions against newcomers. In our view the injunction, in its operation upon newcomers, is typically neither interim nor final, at least in substance. Rather it is, against newcomers, what is now called a without notice (ie in the old jargon *ex parte*) injunction, that is an injunction which, at the time when it is ordered, operates against a person who has not been served in due time with the application so as to be able to oppose it, who may have had no notice (even informal) of the intended application to court for the grant of it, and who may not at that stage even be a defendant served with the proceedings in which the injunction is sought. This is so regardless of whether the injunction is in form interim or final.”

49. This has consequences as to the requirements:

“142. Recognition that injunctions against newcomers are in substance always a type of without notice injunction, whether in form interim or final, is in our view the starting point in a reliable assessment of the question whether they should be made at all and, if so, by reference to what principles and subject to what safeguards. Viewed in that way they then need to be set against the established categories of injunction to see whether they fall into an existing legitimate class, or, if not, whether they display features by reference to which they may be regarded as a legitimate extension of the court's practice.”

50. The case before the Supreme Court involved Travellers, but while that context informed some of the requirements that the Court indicated should be fulfilled before a newcomer injunction is granted, most of its requirements are equally applicable to other types of cases including protest cases (of which there are now a number), and the case before me:

“167. These considerations lead us to the conclusion that, although the attempts thus far to justify them are in many respects unsatisfactory, there is no immovable obstacle in the way of granting injunctions against newcomer Travellers, on an essentially without notice basis, regardless of whether in form interim or final, either in terms of jurisdiction or principle. But this by no means leads straight to the conclusion that they ought to be granted, either generally or on the facts of any particular case. They are only likely to be justified as a novel exercise of an equitable discretionary power if:

(i) There is a compelling need, sufficiently demonstrated by the evidence, for the protection of civil rights (or, as the case may be, the enforcement of planning control, the prevention of anti-social behaviour, or such other statutory objective as may be relied upon) in the locality which is not adequately met by any other measures available to the applicant local authorities (including the making of byelaws). This is a condition which would need to be met on the particular facts about unlawful Traveller activity within the applicant local authority's boundaries.

(ii) There is procedural protection for the rights (including Convention rights) of the affected newcomers, sufficient to overcome the strong *prima facie* objection of subjecting them to a without notice injunction otherwise than as an emergency measure to hold the ring. This will need to include an obligation to take all reasonable steps to draw the application and any order made to the attention of all those likely to be affected by it (see paras 226-231 below); and the most generous provision for liberty (ie permission) to apply to have the injunction varied or set aside, and on terms that the grant of the injunction in the meantime does not foreclose any objection of law, practice, justice or convenience which the newcomer so applying might wish to raise.

(iii) Applicant local authorities can be seen and trusted to comply with the most stringent form of disclosure duty on making an application, so as both to research for and then present to the court everything that might have been said by the targeted newcomers against the grant of injunctive relief.

(iv) The injunctions are constrained by both territorial and temporal limitations so as to ensure, as far as practicable, that they neither outflank nor outlast the compelling circumstances relied upon.

(v) It is, on the particular facts, just and convenient that such an injunction be granted. It might well not for example be just to grant an injunction restraining Travellers from using some sites as short-term transit camps if the applicant local authority has failed to exercise its power or, as the case may be, discharge its duty to provide authorised sites for that purpose within its boundaries.”

51. Later in its judgment, the Court returned to procedural safeguards to give effect to those matters of principle, and set out the following procedural and other matters. I omit some points that are relevant to Traveller cases and which have no counterpart in this case, and adjust others by making appropriate edits:
- a. Any applicant for an injunction against newcomers must satisfy the court by detailed evidence that there is a compelling justification for the order sought. There must be a strong possibility that a tort is to be committed and that that will cause real harm. The threat must be real and imminent: see [188] and [218]. As I said earlier, ‘imminent’ in this context simply means ‘not premature’.
  - b. The applicant must show that all reasonable alternatives to an injunction have been exhausted, including negotiation: [189].
  - c. It must be demonstrated that the claimant has taken all other appropriate steps to control the wrong complained of: [189].
  - d. If byelaws are available to control the behaviour complained of then consideration must be given to them as a relevant means of control in place of an injunction. However, the Court seemed to consider that in an appropriate case it should be recognised that byelaws may not be an adequate means of control: see [216]-[217].
  - e. There is a vital duty of full disclosure on the applicant, extending to ‘full disclosure of all facts, matters and arguments of which, after reasonable research, it is aware or could with reasonable diligence ascertain and which might affect the decision of the court whether to grant, maintain or discharge the order in issue, or the terms of the order it is prepared to make or maintain. This is a continuing obligation on any local authority seeking or securing such an order, and it is one it must fulfil having regard to the one-sided nature of the application and the substance of the relief sought. Where relevant information is discovered after the making of the order the local authority may have to put the matter back before the court on a further application’: [219]. Although this is couched in terms of the local authority’s obligations, that is because that was the party seeking the injunction in that case. As Sir Anthony Mann said, the same duty plainly applies to any claimant seeking a newcomer injunction. It is a duty derived from normal without notice applications, of which a claim against newcomers is, by definition, one.



- f. The Court made it clear that the evidence must therefore err on the side of caution, and the court, not the applicant should be the judge of relevance: [220].
  - g. ‘The actual or intended respondents to the application must be identified as precisely as possible’: [221].
  - h. The injunction must spell out clearly, and in everyday terms, the full extent of the acts it prohibits, and should extend no further than the minimum necessary to achieve its proper purpose: [222].
  - i. There must be strict temporal and territorial limits: [225].
  - j. Injunctions of this kind should be reviewed periodically: [225]:
 

“This will give all parties an opportunity to make full and complete disclosure to the court, supported by appropriate evidence, as to how effective the order has been; whether any reasons or grounds for its discharge have emerged; whether there is any proper justification for its continuance; and whether and on what basis a further order ought to be made.”
  - k. Where possible, the claimant must take reasonable steps to draw the application to the attention of those likely to be affected: [226]
  - l. Effective notice of the order must be given, and the claimant must disclose to the court all steps intended to achieve that: [230] et seq.
  - m. The order must contain a generous liberty to apply: [232].
  - n. The court will need to consider whether a cross-undertaking in damages is appropriate, even though the application is not technically one for an interim injunction where such undertakings are generally required: [234].
52. In *Multiplex* at [11] *et seq*, Ritchie J summarised the *Wolverhampton Travellers* requirements under the following thirteen headings. This was the current case at the time of the hearing before me, and so in the following paragraphs I will set out the reasons why I granted the injunctions by reference to Ritchie J’s headings.
53. *Substantive requirements (there must be a civil cause of action)*: I explained earlier that the cause of action in these cases is public nuisance.
54. *Sufficient evidence to prove the claim*: I am satisfied that there is sufficient evidence to prove the claims as set out above. No defences to the claims have been filed. There have been proven contempts of the earlier injunction.
55. *Whether there is a realistic defence*: I do not consider that there is or can be a realistic defence to the claims (and, as I have said, none has been filed). The

behaviour which the injunction seeks to restrain is tortious and, in large measure, criminal.

56. *The balance of convenience and compelling justification*: in *Multiplex*, [15], Ritchie J said:

“It is necessary for the Court to find, in relation to a final injunction, something higher than the balance of convenience, but because I am not dealing with the final injunction, I am dealing with an interlocutory injunction against PUs, the normal test applies. Even if a higher test applied at this interlocutory stage, I would have found that there is compelling justification for granting the *ex parte* interlocutory injunction, because of the substantial risk of grave injury or death caused not only to the perpetrators of high climbing on cranes and other high buildings on the Site, but also to the workers, security staff and emergency services who have to deal with people who do that and to the public if explorers fall off the high buildings or cranes.”

57. In the case before me, not only is there a risk of grave injury and death, such has actually occurred, as I said earlier.
58. *Whether damages are an adequate remedy*: this criterion is plainly not applicable in the present case, where Cs seek to restrain conduct which has caused and is capable of causing considerable non-pecuniary harm to residents in the areas affected.
59. *Procedural requirements relating to the conduct*: these are, principally, that: (a) the persons unknown must be clearly identified by reference to the tortious conduct to be prohibited; and (b) there must be clearly defined geographical boundaries.
60. I am satisfied that these requirements have been fulfilled. While the geographical area concerned is substantial, that is no impediment to an injunction being granted of itself and, indeed, far more extensive injunctions have been granted. Like Hill J, I am satisfied that such an extensive area is necessary given that by its very nature street racing is a mobile activity that has occurred at multiple locations and can relocate easily. The geographical area is clearly outlined in the maps annexed to the injunction.
61. *The terms of the injunction must be clear*: the prohibited conduct must not be framed in technical or legal language. In other words, what is being prohibited must be clear to the reader. I am satisfied this requirement is made out. The prohibitions have been set out in clear words. The additional prohibitions that go beyond the interim order (namely those that apply to spectators and organisers) are clear, and the need for such prohibitions is considered below.
62. *The prohibitions must match the pleaded claim(s)*: I am satisfied that this requirement has been fulfilled.

63. *The geographical boundaries must be clear*: there are plans clearly indicating the area covered by the injunction. This condition is therefore satisfied.
64. *Temporal limits/duration*: the injunctions are time limited and provision is made for reviews. Furthermore, there is always the right of any person affected to come to court at any time to seek a variation or discharge of the injunction.
65. *Service of the order*: this is an especially important condition. I am satisfied that the service provisions contained in the orders (among other things) have been in the past, and will continue to be effective in the future, to bring the injunction to the attention of the public.
66. *The right to set aside or vary*: this is explicitly provided for in the injunction.
67. *Review*: as I have said, this is explicitly provided for.

### **Other matters requiring consideration**

68. There are other matters requiring consideration, as follows.
69. *Traveller Cases*: the Supreme Court in the *Wolverhampton Travellers* case recognised that Travellers are a vulnerable group to whom particular duties are owed (see [190]-[203]). This issue does not arise in the present case.
70. *Convention rights*: this can arise in some cases involving, for example, protest and freedom of expression, but they do not arise in the present cases, save in the limited respect I have already dealt with.
71. *Adequacy of existing remedies*: this is a more substantial matter requiring consideration. Possible existing or alternative remedies are: (a) criminal law penalties; (b) Public Spaces Protection Orders; (c) local authority byelaws. I will consider each in turn.
72. *Criminal law*: Much of the conduct that the injunction seeks to restrain is criminal, for example, dangerous driving. However, the criminal law is reactive and not primarily preventative. The evidence from PC Campbell in Volume 1 in particular conclusively demonstrates that simply relying upon criminal sanctions would not be an adequate response to the problem of car cruising in Cs' areas.
73. *Public Spaces Protection Orders (PSPO)*: these are orders made under s 59 of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014. They were considered in *Sharif* and rejected as being ineffective. Bean LJ said at [39] that:

“39. ... the evidence in the present case was enough to indicate a PSPO might well be ineffective. Breach of a PSPO is a non-arrestable offence carrying only a financial sanction (whether by prosecution or by service of a fixed penalty notice). As one item of evidence (among many) mentioned by Mr Bird records, ‘a caller complains that the vehicles go when police arrive and simply return when the police have moved on’. There may also be potential

difficulties about what does or does not constitute a ‘public space’; how large that public space can be; and whether a PSPO can properly cover the activities of those who organise or advertise street cruises.”

74. I also accept the evidence of Mr Nagra in his seventh witness statement at [36] et seq, that PSPOs have been considered in the present cases, but the conclusion reached that they were not ‘viable, feasible or practicable’ to combat car cruising.
75. *Byelaws*: in light of concerns expressed by the Supreme Court in the *Wolverhampton Travellers* case (see [209]-[216]), the Cs examined the availability and utility of byelaws in car cruising cases. Again, I accept Mr Nagra’s evidence that they are not a realistic alternative to an injunction for the reasons he gives (seventh witness statement, [32]-[35]).
76. *Spectators etc*: the injunctions cover those who gather in order to watch or spectate at car cruising ‘events’. I am satisfied that extending the injunctions to cover these people is appropriate.
77. PC Campbell’s evidence in his fifth witness statement of 9 February 2024, and his video exhibits in particular, show the effects of large crowds on the driving of the active participants, and the danger they put themselves in. He said at [5]:

“5. Given the fact that street-cruising involves a large number of vehicles and spectators, it poses a very serious risk to public’s safety not only to the individuals who are often standing both on and off the carriageway watching in very close proximity and encouraging these activities, but also to other road users going about their business. In my experience there is never any kind of stewarding or marshalling of the spectators and again this significantly raises the threat, harm and risk factors relevant to those individuals. The dangers posed have been evidenced on numerous occasions in recent times, whereby 5 individuals have lost their lives due to dangerous driving stemming from illegal street cruising. These fatalities included spectators and drivers who were actively taking part in street cruising.”

78. At [22], [25]-[26] he said:

“22. This new Section 222 High Court Street cruising injunction application is requesting spectators to be included within the injunction. I would like to broach this issue with the court to highlight the dangers caused by the attending spectators.

...



25. I often call street cruising or street racing a spectator sport, in certain areas of the Black Country I have personally witnessed hundreds of spectators standing in very dangerous locations, they can be seen recording the footage on their phones, which later gets posted on the various social media sites. In my experience the more spectators line the streets, roundabouts or junctions the more dangerous I see the driving become. It is clear that the drivers will be encouraged to perform more stunts such as drifting around islands at greater speeds than would have been done without the crowds.

26. I cannot overstate how dangerous these meets are to spectators. Unfortunately, my concerns became a reality on 20th November 2022. On that evening a street cruising meet was gathered on Oldbury Road, Sandwell, when a street cruiser lost control of his vehicle, crashing into 5 spectators. This collision led to the loss of two young lives, individuals both of whom I personally knew from my involvement in tackling street racing. These two individuals had stood at the side of the road to spectate the racing on that stretch of road. The three other spectators received life changing injuries. Just one moment of madness led to change the lives of so many.”

79. I do not consider there is any risk that innocent bystanders would be unwittingly caught by the injunction, not least because Cs would need to prove ‘participation’, rather than mere presence, to the criminal standard in order to show a breach of the injunctions. Hence, I do not consider that a dog-walker crossing a car-park, or a pedestrian waiting to cross the road, would be at risk of breaching them. PC Campbell sets out the safeguards which the police will operate in order to ensure that only those properly *prima facie* in breach of the injunctions will be made subject to committal proceedings by the relevant local authority.
80. *Power of Arrest*: I am satisfied that a power of arrest in both cases is appropriate under s 27, Police and Justice Act 2006. I note that spectators are excluded from these.
81. *The Ninth Defendant in the Wolverhampton et al case*: for the reasons set out in C’s Skeleton Argument at [54] *et seq*, I am satisfied that it is appropriate to add her as a Defendant. On 9 January 2024 she was found to have breached the then existing injunction.

## Conclusion

82. It is for these reasons that I granted the injunction and made the other orders I have mentioned.